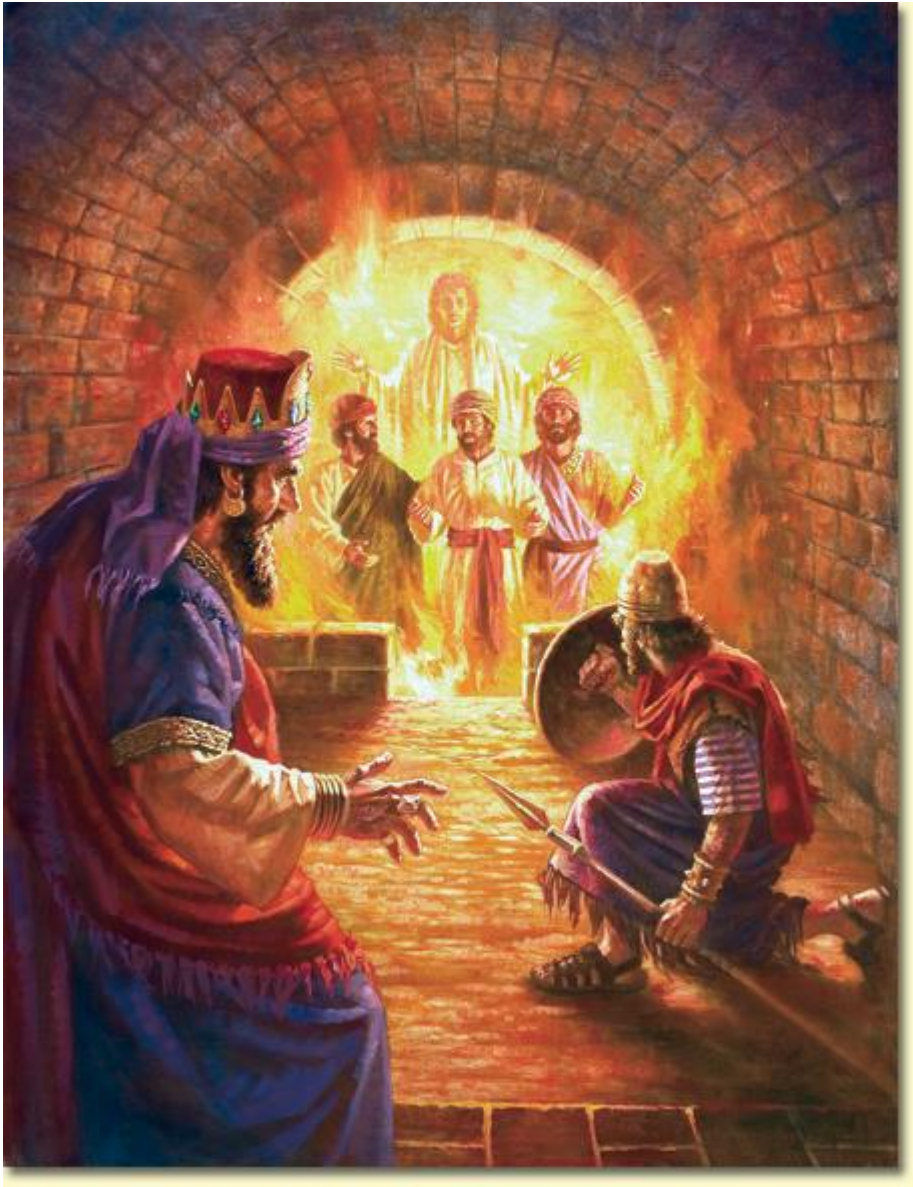


Questions

by Keith Piper



“Nebuchadnezzar the king .. said.....Did not we cast **three men** bound into the midst of the fire?...He said, Lo, I see **four men** loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God.**” Daniel 3:24,25. 580BC
Who is this fourth man that saved these three Jews from the fiery furnace?

Jesus said: ‘baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.’ Math 28:19



“**God** said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you.” Exodus 3:14. 1561 BC

“**Jesus** said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM.**” John 8:58. “if ye believe not that **I AM**, ye shall die in your sins.” John 8:24. 33AD.

www.youtube.com (Answers Course) and www.keithpiper.org

How to obtain copies of this book:

Email: piperkeith@yahoo.com.au 61-414-106-279 (mob).

Write to Keith Piper: PO Box 188, Cherrybrook, NSW, Australia, 2126.

Websites: www.keithpiper.org www.lbcfarsi.com

www.youtube.com Search “Answers Course” or “Keith Piper Lessons 1-8”

Other books by Keith Piper: “Questions” book Copyright June 2018.

‘Answers’ 1995(2), 1997(2), 1999(4), 2003(4), 2007 (4), 2010 (4), 2012 (4), 2014 (4), 2016 (9)

“Understanding” 2014 (4), 2016 (5). “Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible”;

“Jesus Christ’s Life in Pictures” 2011 (2), 2016 (7000 copies).

“Bible College Assignment Questions” (12,000 copies). © Copyright June 2014

4000 copies June 2014, 5000 copies December 2015.

“Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible”; “Established in the Faith”

The **purpose** of this book is to equip Christians to ask the right questions to Muslims and Atheists that will quickly convince them of the errors of their beliefs and clear away the obstacles that may be stopping them from receiving Jesus Christ as their Saviour and God.

It is designed to destroy the Quran’s credibility and to rescue Muslims from the many lies and deceptions of Islam and the Quran. Ask the questions in chapters 1-7 to Muslims as a powerful tool to destroy Islam and its control over Muslims’ minds. If you tell them, they doubt it. If they discover it, they’ll believe it.

This book uses the DUA learning method, where questions help them to **Discover, Understand, Agree.**

Each chapter is taken from my earlier books entitled “**Answers**” and “**Understanding**”.

Youtube: Answers Course;

Real Crusade History; Bill Warner Political Islam;

Biblical Animation Series Videos 1-13

Teaching Kids about Jesus (50x 3 minute Bible videos for children)

ArkDiscovery videos on Noah’s Ark, Sodom, Exodus, Red Sea Crossing, Mt Sinai.

Pastor Keith Piper Second Speaker @ Stop the Islamic School Rally in Penrith, 28052017. Darkhorse853

www.lbcfarsi.com www.keithpiper.org

Engaging With Muslims. **Youtube:** Bill Warner: Jihad vs Crusades; Not so Golden Age

Question: When you meet a Muslim, i) How do you **start** the conversation?

ii) How do you **destroy** their belief in the Quran, Allah, Mohammad and Islam?

iii) How do you clearly and convincingly **explain** the Son of God, Trinity and Bible Salvation?

Lessons 1-8 must be explained using the questions described in each chapter.

These have been tested and proven to work in practice. Do not change this presentation.

Chapters 1-8 may be viewed on Youtube.com, then search for “Answers Course”.

How to Engage Politicians, Media & the Public on the Dangers of Islam without appearing Phobic

Questions to ask Muslims in the presence of Politicians, Media and the Public:

Q1: Do you believe that every word of the Quran is true, from Allah & must be practised by Muslims today?

(They will say ‘Yes’). **Q2:** Do you believe it is your duty to obey Allah’s law to **kill** or **support the killing** of **apostates** who leave Islam as 4:89 commands? ‘If they desert you, seize them and put them to death?’

Q3: Do you believe Allah requires you to **kill** or **support the killing** of **infidel** unbelievers as commanded in: **8:12** “strike off their heads (infidel)”; **9:123** “make war on the infidels who dwell around you”;

47:4 “Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them”;

9:5 “slay the idolaters wherever you find them”?

Q4: Do you believe Allah requires you to **kill** or **support the killing** of **Christians & Jews** as commanded in: **9:29** “Fight (Qatlova = kill) against those to whom the **scriptures** were given”?

Q5: Question to politicians, media and the public: Is it right to permit Muslims into Australia who think it is their god-given duty to kill you, apostates, unbelievers, Christians & Jews? Is it right to protect?

Q6: Why not require them to **renounce & reject the Quran** as a visa condition? If they refuse, offer them the choice to sit our **de-radicalization course**. If not, then deport them. If they **fail the course**, deport them.

Q7: Why not implement our de-radicalization course in **prisons** and in **secondary schools**? Chapters 1-7.

“Questions” by Keith Piper.

Chapters 1-8 is the Basic, Essential, First stage that every Muslim must understand and agree with:

1. Major Errors in the Quran (Chapter 277 Understanding book)
2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No! (278 Understanding)
3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah Compared. (281 Understanding)
4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279 Understanding)
5. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280 Understanding)
6. The Son of God in the Old Testament. (475 Understanding)
7. How to Lead a Person to Christ. (17 Answers)
8. **STOP Tract Gospel Tract.** (22 Answers)
9. Questions to Ask Strict Muslims: Discredit, Destroy, Deprogram Muslim’s Beliefs (624 Und)
10. Who is the Son of God? (282 Understanding)
11. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God. John 6:46 (283 Understanding)
12. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God. (284 Understanding)
13. Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad. (286 Understanding)
14. 45 Prophecies of Jesus Christ (page 12 Answers)
15. What’s Wrong with the Quran? (100 Things) (276 Understanding)
16. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim. (285 Understanding)
17. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon the symbol of Islam? (476 Understanding)
18. Islam Prophesied in the Bible. (477 Understanding)
19. Questions to Ask Radical Muslims. (478 Understanding).
20. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims. (489 Understanding).
21. Lessons from the Paris Massacre in 2015: Incompatibility of Islam (490 Understanding).
22. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World. (491 Understanding).
23. The Character of Mohammad (289 Understanding)
24. The Muslim Declaration of Peaceful Intent. .
25. Do God’s Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible as bad as the Quran? No. (492)
26. Mohammad’s Wives. (123.8 Answers)
27. How to Treat Women. Which is Better, Bible or Quran? (302 Understanding)
28. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran. Good News for Iranians. (598 Understanding)
29. Nonsense in the Hadith. Do you believe these words of Mohammad? (123.21 Answers)
30. Jihad or Holy War (123.22 Answers)
31. Islam and Violence. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO! (123.23 Answers)
32. Mohammed’s Battles and Wars. Is Mohammed a man of Peace or a Butcher? (123.31 Answers)
33. Mohammed’s Murders, Assassinations, Tortures, Cruelty and Slavery. (123.32 Answers)
34. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim. Why Muslims Must Leave Islam (122 Answers)
35. Battles Started By Muslims (123.33 Answers)
36. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide. (123.34 Answers)
37. Modern Muslim Atrocities (123.35 Answers)
38. Questions to Ask Muslims. (123.36 Answers)
39. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except III John). (273).
40. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. (594 Understanding)
41. Mohammad’s Death. (123.15 Answers)
42. The Fine Tuning of the Universe as Evidence for the Existence of God (555 Understanding)
43. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy, Logic (556 Understanding)
44. What is Wrong with the Evolution Theory? (295 Understanding)
45. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible. How did the Bible Know These? (294 Understanding).
46. What’s Wrong with TULIP Calvinism?
47. Jesus Christ is the “Huios” Son of God, NOT the “Teknon” Son. Verses for Jehovah’s Witnesses
48. The Value and Importance of Jesus Christ. (377 Understanding).
49. Trinity Chart Explained.

1. Questions to Ask Muslims about Major Errors in the Quran. (277). (See p.3,4).

Is the Quran from the true God or is it man made with errors? Check these science errors in it:

1. Question 1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?

Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). That's right. We all know that the sun does not set in a spring of water, but in Mohammad's time, nobody knew where the sun went every afternoon. Mohammad said he was a prophet of Allah, so people asked him, "If you are a prophet of Allah, tell us where the sun goes every afternoon." At this point, Mohammad had two choices:

- i) He could tell the truth and say, "I do not know where the sun goes every afternoon." People would reply that this proves him to be a false prophet and that he should go to hell. Mohammad did not want this.
- ii) His second choice was to make up a **lie** or **guess**, because nobody then knew any better.

Please read point 1: Q 18:83-91 tells how Dhul-Qarnain came to the setting place of the sun and found it setting in a spring of water.

Question 2: Where is the setting place of the sun? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta? There is no place where the sun sets. It sets in a direction (west), but not a place. This is a big mistake in the Quran.

Question 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.

The sun does not set in a spring of water. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong.

This is a very big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things:

i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book.

ii) **Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

iii) **Allah** is a false, fake, lying god and not the true God who would never say such a stupid thing.

iv) **Islam** is a false, fake, lying religion, which you throw in the rubbish tin and have a much better life.

Question 4: Muslims may object that this is figurative or metaphorical and not literal. We ask Muslims:

Show me one figurative word in this passage? There are none. Dhul-Qarnain travelled on a literal road, to a literal setting place of the sun, to find a literal sun, setting in a literal spring of water, with a literal people nearby. There is not one figurative word in this passage. It is 100% literal, as seen by "**So it was**" in verse 91 and "**Verily**" in verse 84.

Question 5: Muslims may object that this is a wrong translation. We ask Muslims:

Who knows Arabic better, you or the best translators in Arabia? How many years have you studied Arabic at university? I have three English translations of the Quran (Dawood, Pickthal, Yusuf Ali) and they all translate this the same way. If you don't like this translation go tell all your Muslim bookshops to stop selling this translation. They all say it is OK. All my Arabic friends say this is the right translation.

2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. The sun does not sleep. This proves 4 things: i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book. ii) **Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

3. Please read 3. This describes how a **baby forms in its mother's womb**. Quran 23:14 states that a fetus, embryo or nutfah pass through a stage of being a clot of coagulated blood or dead blood cells. This is completely wrong. A baby starts as a fertilized egg which keeps dividing until a baby is born. A baby never passes through a stage of being a clot of dead blood cells. Mohammad never had a microscope to see how a baby forms. He guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things:.....

4. Please read 4. Quran 41:12 mentions 7 heavens (or 7 skies), but does not define them. The Bible mentions 3 heavens (atmosphere, space, where God is). **Q 41:12 states that stars are in the lowest sky**. If Quran said that the moon or sun were in the lowest, nearest sky, we might not argue. But we strongly object to the Quran saying that stars are in the lowest sky. The nearest star is 4 light years away (40 trillion Km). Distant stars are 13 billion light years away. This is a very great distance. Mohammad did not know how far away or how big stars are. He thought they were as big as they appeared to the naked eye, as specks or as bullets to shoot as devils. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4...

5. Please read 5. Q 50:6 states that the **sky has no cracks in it**. We only use the word "crack" with a solid object. Liquids and gases like water and air cannot have a crack, only a solid may have a crack. So when the Quran uses "crack" to describe the sky, we know the writer thought that the sky was a solid roof that may have cracks, but does not. This idea of the sky being a solid roof was common in Mohammad's day. Today we know that this is completely false. The sky is not a solid roof, but a gaseous atmosphere.

6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Question 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof?** **Question 2: How far up is the roof?** **Question 3: What is the roof made of?**

Mohammad believed that if you travel up in a rocket you will hit your head on the roof. Do you agree?

7. Please read 7. People asked Mohammad, "If the sky has a roof, **why doesn't the roof fall to the ground? What holds up the roof?**"

Mohammad had no idea, so he replied that "Allah holds up the roof" (22:65).

Once again he guessed, but he guessed wrong. There is no roof. It is not held up, but gravity pulls the atmosphere down to the earth. Mohammad knew nothing about gravity or the atmosphere. This proves 4:

8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "**Where does hail come from?**"

Once again, Mohammad had no idea, so in 24:43 he guessed that hail comes from heaven's mountains or mountains in the sky, but he guessed wrong. Nobody knew, so he got away with this lie for 1000 years. Today we know that hail comes from water freezing in the clouds and falling to the ground.

Question 1: Have you ever seen Mount Everest floating past, dropping hail to the ground?

Question 2: Do you think that hail comes from mountains in the sky? This mistake proves 4 things.....

9. Please read 9. Question 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed? It feels flat, but it is a sphere. People in Mohammad's time believed in a flat earth. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This..

10. Please read 10. Quran in 27:61 claims the earth is a fixed abode. Fixed means stationery, not moving. Today we know that the earth is not fixed, but spins on its axis once every 24 hours. It orbits the sun once every year. It moves through space. So the earth is certainly not fixed. Quran is wrong again. This proves..

11. Please read 11. In Q 28:38 **Pharaoh of Egypt** tells **Haman of Persia** to make a fire to build a tower.

Question 1: When did Pharaoh of Moses' time live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 2: When did Haman live? 510 BC in Esther 7:1 according to the date in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 3: How many years from 1500 BC to 500 BC? About 1000 years. Pharaoh was dead 1000 years before Haman lived. They lived about 2000 Km away. This conversation never took place.

Question 4: How did this historical mistake enter the Quran? Mohammad knew many Jews in Arabia who told him how Pharaoh and Haman tried to destroy the Jews. Because the Arabs never had a dating system to date the events of ancient history or libraries, Mohammad presumed that Pharaoh and Haman lived at the same time. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This error proves 4 things..... This verse confuses Pharaoh (1500 BC), Haman (500 BC) and the tower of Babel (2200 BC).

12. Please read 12. In Q 20:95 **Moses asks the Samiri** (Samaritans) **why they built the golden calf** in the wilderness while Moses was getting the ten commandments. Aaron built the calf, not the Samiri. 'Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou brought such a great sin?' Exodus 32:21

Question 1: When did Moses live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 2: Who are the Samiri? They are the Samaritan race formed in 721 BC when the Assyrians conquered the northern kingdom of Israel, forcing Israelites to marry people of other nations.

Their children were called Samaritans (II Kings 17:24-29). They only became a race in 721 BC.

Question 3: How many years from Moses in 1500 BC to the Samaritans in 700 BC? 800 years.

This conversation between Moses and the Samiri never took place. Moses died 800 years before Samiri.

13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female**.

Question 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? What about Mr Apple and Mrs Apple? There are no male or female bananas, apples, oranges. Fruit do not have gender. Date and Paw Paw trees do, but not their fruit. This is a big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things....

14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature**. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.

Question 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No!!! Why? Quran says it is OK to eat. The Quran is a deadly book. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things....

15. Please read 15. Q 86:5-7 says that **semen** comes from between the **backbone and the ribs**. False! It comes from the testicles which are about 30 cm lower. Moh guessed wrong again. This proves 4 things..

18. Please read 18. Q 34:14 shows Solomon dying and standing for 20+ years. Did no one know he died?

Major Errors in the Quran

1. The sun does not set in a spring of black, muddy water. (Cave Q 18:83-86)

83. And they ask you about Dhul-Qarnain. Say: "I shall recite to you something of his story."

84. Verily, We established him in the earth, and We gave him the means of everything.

85. So he followed a way.

86. Until, when he reached the setting place of the sun, he found it setting in a spring of black muddy (or hot) water. And he found near it a people. We (Allāh) said (by inspiration): "O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them, or treat them with kindness."

89. Then he followed (another) way,

90. Until, when he came to the rising place of the sun, he found it rising on a people for whom We (Allāh) had provided no shelter against the sun. 91. So (it was)!

وَسَأَلُواكَ عَنْ ذِي الْقُرْنَيْنِ فَلْيُحْكَمْ عَلَيْكَ كَيْدَهُ
ذِكْرًا ﴿٨٣﴾

إِنَّمَا كُنَّا لَهُ فِي الْأَرْضِ مَنًّا مِمَّا نَشِيءُ سَيِّئًا ﴿٨٤﴾

فَاتَّبَعْنَا سَبِيلًا ﴿٨٥﴾

حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَقْرِبَ الشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَغْرُبُ فِي عَيْنٍ حَمِئَةٍ وَوَجَدَ عِندَهَا قَوْمًا فَلَمَّا بَدَأَ الْفُتْرَيْنِ إِنَّمَا أَنْتَ مُنذِرٌ وَلَقَدْ أَنْتَبَذْنَا فِيهِمْ كَهَنًا ﴿٨٦﴾

ثُمَّ اتَّبَعْنَا سَبِيلًا ﴿٨٩﴾

حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَطْلِعَ الشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَطَّلِعُ عَلَىٰ قَوْمٍ لَمْ يَجْعَلْ لَهُمُوهِنًا دُونِهَا يَسْتَكْبِرُونَ ﴿٩٠﴾

كَذَلِكَ وَقَدْ أَحَطْنَا بِمَا لَدَيْهِمْ كَهَنًا ﴿٩١﴾

2. The Sun does not have a fixed resting place. (Yasin Q 36:38)

The sun hastens to its resting-place:

وَالشَّمْسُ تَجْرِي لِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَهَا ذَلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ رَبِّكَ الَّذِي يُبَدِّلُ مَا شَاءَ

3. A foetus was never a clot of coagulated (dried) blood. (Believers Q 23:14)

14. Then We made the Nutfah into a clot (a piece of thick coagulated blood), then We made the clot into a little lump of flesh, then We made out of that little lump of flesh bones, then We clothed the bones with flesh, and

لُحْمًا وَأَنْشَأْنَاهُ خَلْقًا آخَرَ فَتَبَارَكَ اللَّهُ أَحْسَنُ الْخَالِقِينَ ﴿١٤﴾

4. The stars are not closer to earth than the sun or the moon. (Q 67:5; 37:6; Fussilat 41:12)

12. Then He completed and finished their creation (as) seven heavens in two Days and He made in each heaven its affair. And We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)¹¹ to be an adornment as well as to guard (from the devils) by using them as missiles against the devils.

فَقَضَاهُنَّ سَبْعَ سَمَاوَاتٍ فِي يَوْمَيْنِ وَأَوْحَىٰ فِي كُلِّ سَمَاءٍ أَمْرًا وَرَبَّنَا السَّمَاءَ الدُّنْيَا بِصَبِيحٍ وَحِفْظًا ذَلِكَ تَنْذِيرٌ لِّلَّذِينَ الْعَلِيمِينَ ﴿١٢﴾

5. The sky is not a solid dome with no cracks in it (Qaf 50:6). Moh did not know the sky was gas

6. Have they not looked at the heaven above them, how We have made it and adorned it, and there are no rifts in it?

أَلَمْ يَنْظُرُوا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فَوْقَهُمْ كَيْفَ بَنَيْنَاهَا وَزَيَّنَّاهَا وَمَا لَهَا مِنْ فُرُوجٍ ﴿٦﴾

6. The sky does not have a roof. (Prophets Q 21:32)

32. And We have made the heaven a roof, safe and well guarded.

وَجَعَلْنَا السَّمَاءَ سَفًّا مَّحْفُوظًا وَهُمْ عَنْ عَذَابِهَا مُعْرِضُونَ ﴿٣٢﴾

7. The heaven can not fall onto the earth. (Pilgrimage Q 22:65)

He withholds the heaven from falling on the earth except by His Leave.

وَاللَّهُ الَّذِي يَتَجَرَّ فِي الْبَحْرِ يَأْمُرُهُ وَيُمْسِكُ السَّمَاءَ أَنْ تَقَعَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ بِالْبَاطِنِ لَتَوَّافٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿٦٥﴾

8. Hail does not come from heaven's mountains. (Light Q 24:43)

From heaven's mountains He sends down the hail, pelting with it whom He will and turning it away from whom He pleases.

الَّذِينَ أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ مَطَرًا ثُمَّ بَدَّلْنَا نَظْمَهُ فَرَجَعْنَاهُ زَكَاةً فَذَرَى الْوَدْقِ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ جَلْبَابٍ وَيَهْرَأَيْنَ السَّمَاءَ مِنْ جِبَالٍ فِيهَا مِنْ بَرَدٍ فَيُصْبِغُنَّ بِهِ شَجَرًا وَنَخْلًا فَهَذَا حَقٌّ

9. The earth is not flat as a bed. (TaHa Q 20:53)

53. Who has made earth for you like a bed (spread out);

الَّذِي جَعَلَ لَكُمُ الْأَرْضَ مَهْدًا وَسَوَّكَ لَكُمْ فِيهَا

10. Earth is not fixed, but is moving through space. (Ant Q 27:61)

61. Is not He (better than your gods) Who has made the earth as a fixed abode, and has

أَنْ جَعَلَ الْأَرْضَ قَرَارًا وَجَعَلَ خِلَافَهَا بُرُوجًا وَسَجَّلَ لَهَا رُؤُوسًا وَجَعَلَ بَيْنَ الْبَحْرَيْنِ

11. Pharaoh (1500BC) and Haman (510 BC) never met each other. They lived 1000 years apart (Story 28:38)

38. Fir'aun (Pharaoh) said: "O chiefs! I know not that you have an ilah (a god) other than me. So kindle for me (a fire), O Hāmān, to bake (bricks out of) clay, and set up for me a Sarh (a lofty tower, or palace)

وَقَالَ فِرْعَوْنُ يَا أَيُّهَا الْمَلَأُ مَا عَلِمْتُ لَكُمُ مِنْ إِلَهٍ غَيْرِي فَأَوْقِدْ لِي فِئْرَانَ عَلَى الطِّينِ فَاجْعَلْ لِي سَرْحًا لَعَلِّي أَتْلُقُ الْبَلَّاءَ الْإِلَهِ مُوسَىٰ

12. Moses (1500 BC) and the Samaritans (700 BC) never met each other. They lived 800 years apart. (TaHa 20:95)

95. [Mūsā (Moses)] said: "And what is the matter with you. O Sāmīrī? (i.e. why did you do so?)"

قَالَ فَمَا خَطْبُكَ يَا سَامِرِيُّ ﴿٩٥﴾

13. All fruit do not come in pairs of male and female. There are no male or female apples or oranges. (Thunder 13:3)

3. And He it is who spread out the earth and placed therein firm hills and flowing streams, and of all fruits he placed therein two spouses (male and female).

وَمَنْ لَّذِي مَدَّ الْأَرْضَ وَمَنْ لَّذِي وَجَّعَ فِيهَا رِجًّا وَنَخْلًا وَسَوَّاهُ السَّيِّدَاتِ وَالرِّجَالِ وَالشَّجَرِ فِيهَا رُؤُوسًا وَالنَّخْلِ فِيهَا ثَمَرًا وَالْأَنْهَارِ فِيهَا مَعِينًا وَالْأَنْهَارِ فِيهَا مَعِينًا وَالْأَنْهَارِ فِيهَا مَعِينًا وَالْأَنْهَارِ فِيهَا مَعِينًا

14. It is not safe to eat any sea creature as Q 5:96 claims, because some are poisonous (box jellyfish). The Bible distinguishes between edible fish (with fins and scales) and unclean fish (Leviticus 11:9-12).

Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea and the sustenance it provides; a wholesome food, for you and for the seafarer.

أَمِلْ لِكُرْهِيهِ الْبَحْرَ وَطَعَالَاتِهِ مَتَاعًا كَثِيرًا وَلِلسَّيِّئَةِ وَبَحْرًا عَلَيْهِ كُرْهِيهِ الْبَحْرَ مَعْتَدًا مَعْتَدًا

15. Semen does not come from between the backbone and the ribs (Al-Tariq Q86:5-7)

6. He is created from a water gushing forth. 7. Proceeding from between the backbone and the ribs.

خُلِقَ مِنْ مَّاءٍ دَافِقٍ يُخْرَجُ مِنْ بَيْنِ الرَّجُلِ وَالرِّبِّيعِ ﴿٦﴾

16. The sun does not float in an orbit. Earth and the moon do. (Ya Sin O 36:40; 21:33)

40. It is not for the sun to overtake the moon, nor does the night outstrip the day. They all float, each in an orbit.

لَا الشَّمْسُ يَنْتَظِرُ الْكَوْكَبَ وَلَا الْكَوْكَبُ يَنْتَظِرُ الشَّمْسَ سَائِرَاتٌ فِي سَمَاوَاتٍ مُتَبَعَاتٌ

17. The moon does not follow the sun, but is in a different orbit. (Sun O91:1,2)

2. By the moon as it follows it (the sun).

وَالْقَمَرَ إِذَا تَلَّهَا ﴿٢﴾

18. Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple (I Kings 6:38), but ruled 40 years (I Kings 11:42) 34:14 When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a worm eating away his staff. When his corpse fell down, the jinn realized...

Why did nobody notice Solomon had died? Why did he not fall down on dying?

2. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO! (278).

Question 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)

Question 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)

Question 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).

Question 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah").

Abdul Mutaleb (grandfather) was an idol worshipper of 360 idols in the KABA in Mecca.



Abdullah (father) means "slave of Allah".



Mohammad

Conclusion: The grandfather named his son "Abdullah", meaning "slave of idol Allah", after his favourite idol "Allah".

This proves that Allah was an idol worshipped by the pre-Islamic Arabs.

Question 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?

Question 6: Is it right to borrow your god from pagans?

Question 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

The true God of the Bible is "Jehovah", whose name is mentioned 6844 times in the Bible.

LORD = JHVH (Hebrew) = Jehovah, Yahweh, Yahova, Yahood

a) "I am the LORD thy God, Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Exodus 20:2,3

b) "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth." Psalms 83:18.

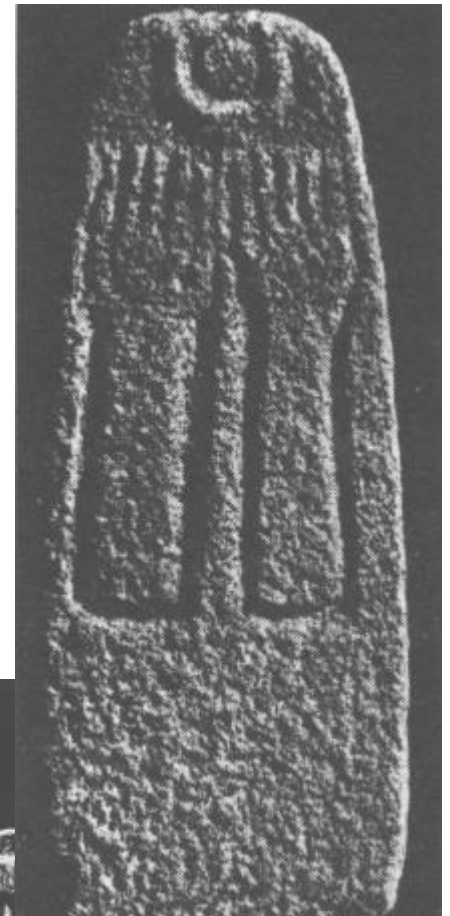
c) "All the gods of the nations are idols; but the LORD made the heavens." Psalm 96:5

d) "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god." Psalm 16:4

Allah is never mentioned in the Bible as God's Name.

There is a word "Alah" in Hebrew (423), which means "curse" ("Nefrin" in Farsi, "lanat" in Arabic). "Therefore hath the curse (Alah) devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left." Isaiah 24:6.

Every country that worships "Allah" is cursed, such as Afganistan, Somalia, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Libya, Egypt, Lebanon, Yemen, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Mali.



The Babylonian moon god (above top left).

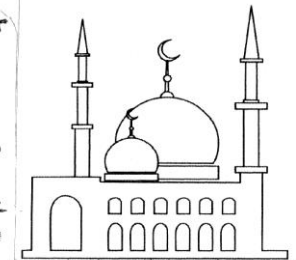
A moon god temple in Hazor, North Israel was excavated with moon on idol's chest In Ur, the Stela of Ur-Nammu shows the moon at top of their gods. (top right)

HEBREW AND CHALDEE DICTIONARY.

421. אֱלֹהִים 'alāh, aw-law'; a prim. root (rather ident. with 422 through the idea of invocation); to bewail;—lament.

422. אֱלֹהִים 'alāh, aw-law'; a prim. root; prop. to adjure, i.e. (usually in a bad sense) imprecate;—adjure, curse, swear.

423. אֱלֹהִים 'alāh, aw-law'; from 422; an imprecation;—curse, cursing, execration, oath, swearing.



3. Allah, Satan, Jehovah Compared. ALLAH is SATAN, disguising himself as God. (281)

What was Moh's father's name? (Abdullah). What does it mean?(slave of Allah). Moh's father & grandfather worshipped idols. The grandfather named his son Abdullah after his favourite idol, Allah. Who is better, JHVH or Allah? Tick JHVH.

ALLAH	SATAN	JEHOVAH Bible God
1. Allah is a murderer . 'Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them.' (Q47:4).	'The devil was a murderer from the beginning' John 8:44	'No murderer has eternal life' (I John 3:15). Matt 5:44 'Love your enemies.'
2. Allah is a liar . 'Allah misleads whom he will'. (13:27).	'The devil is a liar and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).	'God that cannot lie .' (Titus 1:2). (Hebrews 6:18) 'Impossible for God to lie .'
3. Allah is a deceiver /seducer. 'Allah is the best of plotters.' (Q 3:54; 8:30; 13:42).	'Satan which deceives the whole world'. (Rev. 12:9). Satan said, 'I will seduce/ deceive men on earth'. 15:39	'God of truth ' (Deuteronomy 32:4).
4. Allah does not love unbelievers . (Q 30:45; 5:87).	'Jesus healed all that were oppressed of the devil'. Acts 10:38	JHVH loves unbelievers. 'God so loved world' Jn 3:16
5. Allah hates Jews . 'Idolaters and Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims'. (Q 5:82; 98:6).	'Your adversary the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH loves Jews 'They are beloved' (Romans 11:28).
6. Allah hates Christians . 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q 5:57).	'Your adversary the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH loves Christians 'He loved us' (I John 4:8-11).
7. Allah hates Jesus being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' Q 5:17 'Never has Allah begotten a Son.' 23:19	'The dragon stood before the woman to devour her child as soon as it was born. Rev 12:4	'Father loveth the Son .' (John 3:35; 5:20).
8. Allah enslaves/binds people . 'slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q 33:50).	'whom Satan hath bound , these 18 years.' Luke 13:16. 'snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him. 2 Tim 2:26	JHVH gives freedom from sin: 'To proclaim liberty to the captives.' Isa 61:1; Luk 4:18; Gal 5:1,13
9. Allah wants people to go to Hell . (Q 11:119; 32:13. p 978). 'I will fill hell with mankind.' (Q 32:13).	'The devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone..' (Rev. 20:10).	JHVH doesn't . 'God is not willing that any perish'. (2 Peter 3:9).
10. Allah permits murderers to build mosques . Umar built mosques in 637. Mohammad raised murder and war to the status of divine law. (p 973,1032)		JHVH doesn't . God forbid David building the temple. (I Chronicles 28:2,3).
11. Allah allows wife beating . (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them..Q4:34)		JHVH doesn't . (Eph 5:25) 'Husbands love your wives.'
12. Allah approves Mohammad taking other men's wives (Moh. took his son's wife, Zainab in Q 33:37, page 1001).		JHVH disapproved of David taking Bathsheba. (II Samuel 12:9).

4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279 Understanding)

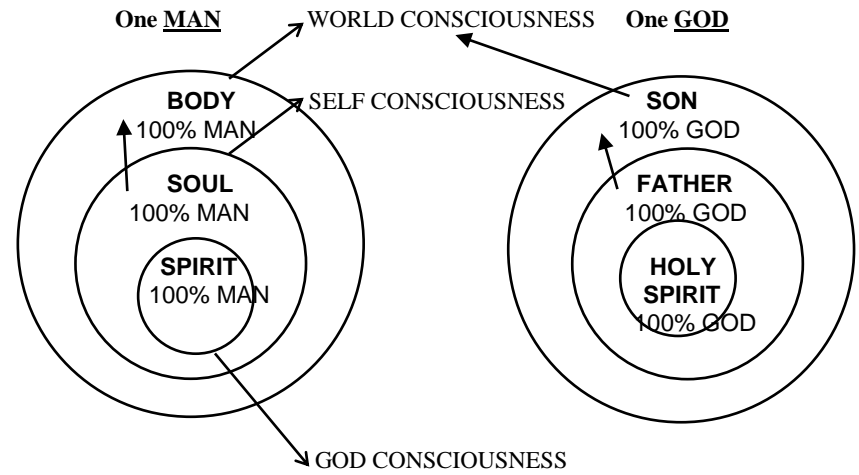
In English, we have only one word for Son, which is "Son" meaning a boy derived from his parents by sex. The New Testament was written in the Greek language, and Greek has two words for "Son" being:

- TEKNON** means a **boy**, derived from his parents by sex. This word, TEKNON is never used in the New Testament to describe Jesus as the "Son of God," because we all agree, both Muslims, Christians, Quran and the Bible, that God does not have sex, does not have a wife, girlfriend, or babies. True?
- HUIOS** means **same nature as**, eg. Son of peace (Luke 10:36) means you have the nature of peace, or sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6). Jesus as "Son of God" means that He has **100% the same nature as God**. Jesus is also called in the New Testament the "**only begotten**" Son of God.

In Greek this is **mono genes huios**

- "mono" means "**one and same**", for example the monorail travels on one rail.
- "genes" means "**genetics**". We have about 25,000 genes which determine our every detail. So, Jesus as the "only begotten Son of God" means that He has the **same genetics** and **the same nature** as God.

5. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280 Und). See Trinity Explained Chart, Chap 49



In Genesis 1:26, "God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness."

This shows that man has a similar image or likeness to God. What is it?

I'd like you to think about yourself for a moment. You are one man, with three parts.

- You have a **body** which gives you **world consciousness** through your five senses. Your body is 100% human. It allows you to interact with the physical universe.
- You have a **soul** made up of your mind, emotions and will, also known as your personality. This gives you **self consciousness**. It is 100% human.
- You have a **spirit** which gives you **God consciousness** making you think that there is a God. It is your "God detector." It is 100% human. It gives us moral values, a sense of right and wrong, like the Holy Sp. So you are one man with three parts. You are a **trinity**, meaning three in one. (1 Thess. 5:23).

Q1: What is the difference between a man and a pig? Pig has no spirit. Does a pig go to mosque to pray?

Q2: When alarm rings, your soul tells your body to go to work. Body says 'No'. Soul says 'I'm boss'. Go

We can represent **God** in a similar manner with 3 circles. Islam, the Quran, Christianity and the Bible all believe in one God. In Matthew 28:19, Jesus teaches that there is only one true God by the singular word **name**, not names, "baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost".

The one true God has three parts known as the Father, the **HUIOS Son** and the Holy Spirit.

- As we have a **spirit** that is 100% human, so God has a Spirit called the **Holy Spirit**, who is 100% God.
 - As we have a **body** that is 100% human that **interacts** with the physical universe, so God has something like a body through which **He interacts with the physical universe**, called the **Son** who is 100% God. It was God the **Huios Son** that spoke and appeared to Adam, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Solomon, Isaiah and who was conceived into Mary as Jesus Christ. Before His conception, the **Huios Son** was only 100% God, but after His conception He was **both 100% God and 100% man**. It is like you having both an Iranian passport & an Australian passport. This makes you 100% Iranian & 100% Australian. Son is the **interface**.
 - As you have a **soul** which is 100% human that **tells your body what to do**, so God has something like a soul called God the **Father** who **tells the Huios Son what to do**, such as to be conceived in Mary.
- Therefore, as you are **one man** with a spirit, soul and body, each being 100% human, so there is **one true God** made up of the Father, the Huios Son, and the Holy Spirit, each part being 100% God. As you are a trinity, so God is the Trinity, made up of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. This is in Proverbs 30:4; Psalm 2:12; Isaiah 9:6; 48:12,13,16; Daniel 3:25; Micah 5:2; Exodus 3:3-15; (24:9-18); John 8:58,59,24.

475. **The Son of God in the Old Testament**

25 So ¹Moses went down unto the people, and ^aspake unto them.

B.C. 1491

CHAPTER 20. Exodus 20:2,3

Redemption: (3) experience; self known through the revelation of God's holy law (Rom. 7. 7-24).

The Law: (1) the Commandments; the Fifth, or Mosaic, Covenant.

AND God ^bspake all these ^cwords, ^dsaying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

"LORD" is "JEHOVAH" in Hebrew.

No other gods are permitted.

We must only worship JEHOVAH.

خروج ۲۰: ۲-۱

و خدا همه این کلمات را خطاب کرده، گفت: من **یهوه** هستم، خدای تو، که تو را از زمین مصر، از خانه غلامی بیرون آورده ام. **خدایان دیگر در برابر من نخواهی داشت.**

1

CHAPTER 6. Exodus 6:3

خروج ۶: ۳-۱

The answer of Jehovah to Moses' first prayer.

God's Name is JEHOVAH, not Allah.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

سپس خداوند به موسی گفت: الان خواهی دید آنچه به فرعون خواهم کرد، زیرا با یک دست قوی ایشان را رها خواهد کرد، و با یک دست قوی ایشان را از زمین خود خواهد راند. و خدا به موسی خطاب کرده، و به او گفت: من **یهوه** هستم. و به ابراهیم، به اسحاق، و به یعقوب به نام خدای قادر مطلق **ظاهر** شدم، لیکن به نام خود، **یهوه**.

We must believe Jesus is "I AM" to enter heaven

John 8:24 یوحنا ۸: ۲۴

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

از این جهت به شما گفتم که در گناهان خود خواهید مرد. زیرا اگر باور نکنید که من هستم، در گناهان خود خواهید مرد.

11

10

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

John 8:58,59 یوحنا ۸: ۵۸، ۵۹
عیسی بدیشان گفت: بر راستی بر راستی به شما می گویم، قبل از اینکه ابراهیم بود، من هستم.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

سپس آنها سنگها برداشتند تا به او پرتاب کنند. اما عیسی خودش را مخفی ساخت و از معبد بیرون رفت از میان آنها گذشته و همچنین رد شد.

Why did the Jews seek to stone Jesus?

1570

30 51

Proverbs 30:4

PROVERBS

3

hath bound the waters: in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

۳ - امثال سلیمان ۳۰: ۴

کیست که به آسمان صعود نموده، یا نزول کرده؟ کیست که باد را در مشت خود جمع نموده؟ کیست که آب را در یک جامه بند نموده؟ کیست که تمامی اقصای زمین را استوار ساخته؟ نام او چیست و پسر او چه اسم دارد؟ اگر می دانی

Prophet Solomon knew that God has a Huios Son

4

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled, but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

۴ - مزامیر ۲: ۱۲ | Psalm 2:12

پسر را ببوسید مبادا غضبناک شود و از طریق هلاک شوید، وقتی غضب او به اندکی افروخته شود. خوشبحال همه آنانی که بر او توکل دارند.

PSALM 3.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me: many are they that rise up against me.

یاری از سوی خداوند

مزمور دارد وقتی که از پسر خود ابسالوم فرار کرد ای خداوند دشمنانم چه بسیار شده اند

Prophet David knew that God has a Huios Son (1000 BC)

Daniel 3:25 (580 BC)

The Son of God saves 3 Jews in the fire

۵ - دانیال ۳: ۲۵، ۲۴

آنگاه نبوکدنظر پادشاه متحیر شد و با عجله برخاست و خطاب کرد و به مشاوران خود گفت: آیا ما سه مرد نیستیم و در وسط آتش نیانداختیم؟ آنها جواب دادند و به پادشاه گفتند: صحیح است ای پادشاه. او جواب داد و گفت: اینک من چهار مرد گشاده می بینم که در وسط آتش راه می روند و آسیبی ندیده اند، و منظر چهارمی شبیه پسر خدا است.

Prophet Daniel knew that God has a Huios Son (580 BC)

5

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

Isaiah 9:6 (740 BC)

The twin nature of Jesus Christ

۶ - اشعیا ۹: ۶

6

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

زیرا برای ما ولدی زاییده، برای ما پسر داده شده است، و سلطنت بر دوش او خواهد بود. و اسم او عجیب، مشیر، خدای قدیر، پدر سرمدی، سرور سلامتی خوانده خواهد شد.

1571

8

but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens; when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken; yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

7

Birth of the Messiah Micah 5:2 (710 BC)

2 But thou, ^aBeth-le-hem ^bEphra-tah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

1. Who is "he"? who is "me"?
2. What does "goings forth" mean?
3. Who is "going forth"?
4. How long has He been 'going forth' for?
5. What does this mean about Him?

1. Who is "me", "mine" and "my" in v.12,13?
2. What did he do in verse 12,13?
3. Who is "me" in verse 16?
4. What did he do in verse 16?
5. What does this say about who "me" is?
6. Who are members of the Trinity in verse 16?
7. What are the two great works of "me"?

۱۱ - اشعیاى نبی ۴۸: ۱۲-۱۶
 به من گوش بده ای یعقوب و اسرائیل خوانده شده. من! من او هستم! من اول هستم و همچنین آخر هستم. دست من همچنین بنیاد زمین را گذاشته است، و دست راست من آسمانها را گسترانید. وقتی که آنها را می خوانم، با هم برقرار می باشند. همگی شما جمع شوید، و بشنوید. کیست از میان ایشان که این چیزها را بیان کرده است. خداوند او را دوست داشته است. او مسرت خود را بر بابل بجا خواهد آورد و بازوی او بر کلدانیان خواهد بود. من حتی من تکلم نموده ام. آری من او را خوانده ام. من او را آورده ام و او راه خود را کامران خواهد ساخت. بیایید نزدیک من، این را بشنوید. از ابتدا من در خفا تکلم ننموده ام، از زمانی که آن بود من در آنجا هستم. و الآن خداوند یهوه و روحش مرا فرستاده است.

۷ - میکای نبی ۵: ۲
 اما تو ای بیت لحم افراته اگر چه تو در هزاره های یهودا کوچک باشی، ولی از تو بیرون خواهد آمد پیش من که حکمران باشد در اسرائیل، کسی که پیش رفتن های او از قدیم و از ایام ازلی بوده است.

- (a) در ایه بالا "او" چه کسی است؟ و "من" چه کسی است؟
 (b) پیش رفتن ها یعنی چه؟
 (c) چه کسی و از کجا پیش می رود؟
 (d) برای چه مدتی او در حال بیرون رفتن است؟
 (e) این یعنی چه؟

Exodus 3:1-14

The call of Moses: the burning bush

9

خروج ۳: ۱-۱۴

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

The revelation of the name Jehovah.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

و اما موسی گله پدر زن خود، پتورن، کاهن میان را شبانی می کرد؛ و او گله را به طرف پشت صحرا راند و به کوه خدا آمد به حوریب و فرشته خداوند در شعله آتش از میان بوته ای بر وی ظاهر شد. و او نگریست، و اینک آن بوته با آتش می سوخت و بوته از بین نمی رفت. و موسی گفت: اکنون بدان طرف خواهم شد و می بینم این منظره عالی را که چرا بوته نمی سوزد. و وقتی خداوند دید که او برمیگردد تا ببیند، خدا از میان بوته به وی ندا در داد و گفت: موسی! موسی! و او گفت: بفرمایید. و او گفت: بدین جا نزدیک نشو، کفشهای خود را از پاهایت بیرون کن، زیرا مکانی که در آن ایستاده ای زمین مقدس است. او بیشتر گفت: من هستم خدای پدرت، خدای ابراهیم، خدای اسحاق، و خدای یعقوب. و موسی روی خود را پوشانید، زیرا ترسیده بود که به خدا نگاه کند. و خداوند گفت: من یقینا مصیبت مردم خود را که در مصرند دیده ام، و فریادشان را به دلیل سرکاران ایشان شنیده ام، زیرا غمهای ایشان را می دانم. و من یابین آمده ام تا ایشان را از دست مصریان خلاصی دهم، و تا ایشان را از آن زمین به زمین خوب و وسیع بیاورم، به زمینی که به شیر و عسل جاری است، به مکان کنعانیان و ختیان و اموریان و فرزریان و حویان و بیوسیان. و موسی به خدا گفت: اینک وقتی من نزد بنی اسرائیل آیم، و بدیشان گویم خدای پدران شما مرا نزد شما فرستاده است، و آنها به من بگویند، نام او چیست، بدیشان چه بگویم؟ و خدا به موسی گفت: من هستم آنکه هستم. و او گفت: پس به بنی اسرائیل خواهی گفت، من هستم مرا نزد شما فرستاده است.

من هستم یعنی: "من تا ابد همان خواهم بود که امروز هستم تغییرناپذیر و ابدی."

"I AM" means "I (forever) shall be (the same) that I am (today), unchangeable, eternal."

(Gesenius Hebrew Lexicon. P. 227)

7. HOW TO LEAD A PERSON TO CHRIST (Chapter 17 Answers).

Five stages to be mastered are:

- I. Starting the conversation
- II. Verses to share and questions to ask
- III. How to challenge a person to receive Christ as their Saviour
- IV. Giving assurance of salvation.
- V. Getting the first follow-up appointment.

Use these questions by going through the "STOP" tract.

Ask for an appointment where you can go through this "STOP" tract without interruption.

I. STARTING THE CONVERSATION. HOW?

Question 1: Say: "This is for you." Hand the STOP tract to them and when they take it, say,

"This explains how you can be sure of going to heaven, have eternal life and know God personally. Have you thought much about God before?"

Question 2: One question please: If you were to die tonight (or sometime) do you know 100% for sure if you would go to heaven? (No). If 'Yes', ask "Why?" If they say 'I'm good', say 'God has a different way'

Question 3: Would you like to be 100% sure of going to heaven? (Yes)

Question 4: This paper shows from the Bible how to be 100% sure of going to heaven. After they read the front page, say, "If you look inside you'll see it makes 4 points."

II. VERSES TO SHARE AND QUESTIONS TO ASK.

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the first heading and verse underneath please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (All have sinned). Ask him to circle 'sin'.

Question 3: What does sin mean? (Breaking God's laws). These pictures explain what sin is.

Picture 1: This man is running away from God. He cares nothing about God or others. He only cares about himself. He is selfish. Do you know any selfish people? (Yes). We are all a bit selfish aren't we? Sin is selfishness, going our own way, putting ourselves first. Breaking the chief and second commandments of not loving God and our neighbour (Matt 22:38,39) makes us great sinners.

Picture 2: Sin separates us from God. A fight puts a wall between 2 friends. Our sins offend others so they avoid us. Our sins offend God, so sin separates us from God. We are sinners in 2 ways: **i)** We are sinners by nature, having inherited a sin nature from Adam. **ii)** We are sinners by choice.

Picture 3: Imagine a scale of 0-100% perfection. God is 100% perfect, but we, compared with God, are about 0% perfect. Compared with some people we are "good", but compared with God's perfection we are all big sinners. Sin is falling short of God's standard of perfection.

Picture 4: Sin is breaking the Ten Commandments. Number 1 says "No other Gods", yet how often have we all put something or ourselves ahead of God, like money, sport, pleasure, self? If you think you've broken this, put a circle around 1. [continue this with each commandment up to number ten].
2 says 'no images or lucky charms.' Have you every had an idol or lucky charm? If 'yes' circle 2.
3: Have you ever used God's Name as a swear word, like "O my God" or "I swear to God"? Circle 3.
4: God gave Sabbath to Jews & Sunday to Christians. Ever missed church on Sunday? (yes). Circle 4.
5: Honour you mum & dad? Ever had a conflict with your mum or dad? (yes). Put circle around 5.
6: Don't murder. Ever killed someone? (No). Ever hated someone? (1 John 3:15). Hate=murder in mind
7: No adultery. Jesus said adultery is having sex thoughts to a woman he's not married to (Mt5:28).
8: Don't steal. Ever stolen something or borrowed & not returned? (yes). Put a circle around 8.
9: Don't tell lies. Ever told a lie? (yes). Put a circle around 9.
10: Don't covet. Ever wanted something you should not have? (yes). Put a circle around 10.

Question 4: Under the pictures it says "We are all great sinners compared with the Holiness of God?"

Do you agree that you, me and everybody in the world is a big sinner compared with God? (Yes). If "Yes", put a tick (✓) on the left of this line please.

Question 5: Do you want the God of the Bible, to be your God? If "Yes", put a tick (✓) on the left.

Question 6: Do you want to finish with sin and come to be friends with God? If "Yes" tick the left.

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the second heading and the 2 verses underneath please?

Question 2: We've just seen that we are all big sinners compared with God. (Put bracket next to this verse) **What is the consequence of sin?** The wages of sin is death. Put a circle around **death** please. This means that because we have all sinned by breaking God's laws, we are all heading to death.

Question 3: What is **death**? 2 deaths: First death is when our body dies. The second death is much worse.

Question 4: What is the second death in the last verse? (Lake of Fire). Put a circle around **lake of fire**. This means that because we have all sinned, the law of God says that we are all heading to death, hell and the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Nobody wants to go to the lake of fire as the punishment for our sins.

Question 5: Why did God make the lake of fire? Remember that Satan was once an angel in heaven who led a rebellion against God. He wanted to take over the universe. He broke the laws of God. God made the lake of fire as a punishment for Satan and his angels. (Draw 2 arrows from Law to Lake of Fire. Write Satan & 'us' next to each). We humans have also broken the law of God. The law must be applied equally to all law-breakers. For example, if I rob the bank, I go to jail. If you rob the bank, you go to jail. Satan broke the law, Satan is going to the lake of fire. We humans have broken the law, so the law says we should go to the lake of fire. This is bad news.

God understands that there is a difference between Satan and humans. **What is it?** **Answer:** Satan chose to get a sin nature, but we humans were born with a sin nature that we inherited from Adam. We did not choose to get a sin nature. So God made a way out of the lake of fire for people, but not for Satan. What is this way out? Can you read the second part of Romans 6:23 please?

Question 6: What is a "**gift**"? (free present, take it or leave it, receive it or reject it). Circle around gift.

Question 7: What is "**eternal life**"? (going to heaven when we die, knowing God now as our close friend.

Question 8: Who do we get eternal life through? (Jesus Christ our Lord). Put circle around Jesus Christ.

Question 9: Can you please read Ephesians 2:8,9? Put a line next to this in the margin. From this verse,

Question 10: What is the wrong way to get eternal life? **Answer:** "**Not of works.**" Draw circle over gift We don't get it through our good works, or any religion, but only through Jesus Christ. Good works never cancel bad works. If I rob the bank & go to jail, being good to the prison officers won't get me out of jail. Here we have a "**tug of war**". The **law of God** is pulling us to the lake of fire. The **justice of God** is pulling us to the lake of fire. But the **love of God** wants us to go to heaven. What is the solution?

3. JESUS CHRIST TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the 3rd heading & the verse under it please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (Christ died for us). Put circle over this.

Question 3: What does this mean? Explain the sketch:

If you think back 2000 years ago to when Jesus Christ was dying on the cross (draw cross). God knew about everybody who ever lived from the start to the end of the human race (draw a time line from start to end). God knew about you and me living now in 1995 (draw 2 lines). God knew about every sin that I did from the day I was born till the day I will die. God knew about every sin that you would do from the day you were born to the day you will die.

God knew about everybody's sins who ever lived in the **past** and God knew about everybody's sins who would ever live in the **future** (draw many lines before and after 1995).

When Jesus was dying on the cross, God took all the sins off you, me and everybody who ever lived past, present and future, transferring all those sins off us, and placing them on to Jesus Christ. God regarded Jesus as the sinner and God the Father made Jesus Christ take the full punishment on the cross in about 6 hours for all our sins, instead of us being punished forever in the lake of fire. (draw a circle around the timeline and draw an arrow on to Christ and an arrow into the lake of fire).

"The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all". Isaiah 53:6. Draw bracket around this verse.

Jesus became the **SAVIOUR** (sin-bearer, saving agent, substitute) of all people, taking the full punishment for all of our sins on the cross instead of us being punished forever for our sins in the lake of fire.

He became the "SAVIOUR of all people". Jesus is now "**AVAILABLE to be our SAVIOUR**".

Draw circles around "Saviour" and "available". Jesus is now the Saviour of all people and He is ready and available to be your Saviour, if you want Him to be. So right now, all your, mine & everybody's past, present and future sins have been paid for by Jesus Christ on the cross.

Note: People have estimated that 100 billion people have lived in recorded history (write 100 billion). Can you imagine how you would feel being punished forever for your sins in the lake of fire? Can you multiply that punishment that you would have gone through by 100 billion people's punishment? Can you imagine all that punishment being squeezed onto one man, Jesus Christ, in about 6 hours? That's what Jesus Christ went through on the cross for you and for me. Jesus said, "It is finished" meaning that every sin that you, me and everybody ever did, Jesus Christ has been punished for them in full on the Cross. The door into heaven is now open for all people to enter. How may we enter heaven? **Point 4** tells us how:

4. a) **BELIEVE** that Jesus Christ
- is **GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)**
 - **DIED FOR OUR SINS, IN OUR PLACE**
 - **ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then**
- b) **RECEIVE** JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read **Point 4** please? Draw a bracket around the left of this box.

Explanation: Have you heard that we must believe in Christ to enter Heaven? What does this mean?

Answer: Believe has 2 parts. We must believe 3 things in our mind, then act on them by doing part 4b.

Question 2: Do you believe that Jesus Christ is 100% God and 100% man? (Yes). Draw a tick next to a).

Question 3: Do you believe that Jesus Christ died on the cross in our place being punished for all of our past, present and future sins to become our Saviour? (Yes). Draw a tick next to b).

Question 4: Do you believe that Jesus Christ rose from the dead bodily after 3 days and is alive today? (If yes draw tick). This means you are now 90% into heaven. All you need to do now is to tell God that you now receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour. This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins, trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion. **Then we are given free forgiveness and eternal life right now.**

Explanation of 3 Pictures: It's like God offers us all a pardon, which is Jesus Christ as our Saviour.

When we receive Christ as our Saviour (now point to the second picture), all of our sins and guilt fall off us, and (point to the third picture) Jesus Christ has taken the full punishment for our sins on our behalf.

He reads bottom line. We can be sure of this because of promises God has given us to claim in the Bible.

Back page: These 3 verses each have a condition that we must claim and a promise that God will give us.

• **John 1:12** **Question 1:** Would you read the **top verse** please? Draw a bracket around this verse.

Question 2: What must we do in the first part of this verse? (receive Christ as our Saviour). Circle receive

Question 3: What will we then become in the second part of this verse? (sons of God). Circle sons of God

Explanation: This means we get born into God's family. God becomes our Heavenly Father. We become His sons. We then call God "Dear Heavenly Father". We are "Born Again." You know how you were born into your parent's family? (yes). That was your first birthday. When you receive Christ as your Saviour you get born again into God's family. You get a second birthday. Would it be nice to be a son of God?

• **Romans 10:13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the middle verse please? Draw bracket.

Question 2: What must we do in the first part of the verse? (**Call** on Jesus Christ to save us). Circle call.

Question 3: When we call on Christ to save us, what will happen to us? (we shall be **saved**). Circle saved.

Question 4: Saved from what? (Lake of Fire). Ask him to draw a circle around 'lake of fire'.

Question 5: If this person dies 50 years later, where would they go to? (heaven).

Question 6: Why? (Because they called on Christ to save them and He saved them.)

• **I John 5: 12,13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the **third verse**, please? Draw bracket.

Question 2: If a person has the Son by receiving Christ as Saviour, what do they also have? (eternal life).

Question 3: If a person has not got the Son as Saviour, what is true? (They don't have eternal life)

Question 4: Is it possible to know for sure that one has eternal life?(yes). Ask him to circle Son, life, know

III. **HOW TO CHALLENGE A PERSON TO RECEIVE CHRIST AS SAVIOUR.**

Do you see the 2-ways picture? This shows that there are 2 ways in life: the way of death leading to hell and the way of life leading to heaven. We are all born on the way of death leading to hell due to sin, but when we receive Christ as our Saviour, we pass from death to life and from hell to heaven.

Question 1: You may ask: "How may we receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour?" **Answer:** We need to claim the promises in the top three verses. If we receive Christ as Saviour, we become sons of God. If we call on Christ to save us, we shall be saved. If we receive the Son as our Saviour, we gain eternal life.

Question 2: These promises have been summarised in the prayer at the bottom of the page. Would you be so kind as to read it quietly to yourself to see if it makes sense? Draw a bracket on the left side of this.

Question 3: **Does it make sense?** (yes)

Question 4: **Does this prayer express what you honestly want God to do?** (yes)

Question 5: God is in this room now. He hears all that we say & think. If you tell this to God & mean it, then God will hear you, Jesus Christ will save you, give you eternal life & you'll become a son of God.

Because this makes sense, says what you want God to do and Jesus is here, would you like to tell this to God right now? To make it easier, we could pray this to God together, a few words at a time after me. Would that be OK? (yes). (He prays the prayer at the bottom of the page, a phrase at a time, after you).

IV. **HOW TO GIVE ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

• **Romans 10:13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the second top verse please.

Question 2: Just then, did you call on Christ to save you from your sins and the lake of fire, take you to heaven when you die, and give you the gift of eternal life? (yes).

Question 3: Were you honest? (yes).

Question 4: Then, what does God say that you are now? (saved).

Question 5: Saved from what? (sins and the lake of fire).

Question 6: If you died now, where would you go? (Heaven).

Question 7: Why? (because I called on Christ to save me and God says I'm saved).

Question 8: If we call on Christ to save us, would he say yes or no? Yes. "Him that comes to me, I will.."

• **John 1:12** **Question 1:** Would you read the top verse please?

Question 2: Just then, did you receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour? (yes)

Question 3: What does God say that you are now? (A son of God). You are now in God's Family. God is now your Heavenly Father and you are His son. You may now call God, "Dear Heavenly Father." This is called being "BORN AGAIN." Today is your second birthday.

Question 4: Would you like to write today's date under the prayer? (They sign and date tract, and keep it).

• **1 John 5: 12,13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the third verse please?

Question 2: Did you receive Jesus Christ the Son as your Saviour? (yes)

Question 3: Since you now have the Son, what do you also have? (eternal life)

Question 4: If you died tonight, where would you go? (Heaven)

Question 5: Why? (because you have Christ as your Saviour)

Question 6: Can you know for sure that you have eternal life? (yes)

Question 7: Why? (Because God says, "that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life).

• **John 5:24** **Question 1:** Would you please read the verse next to the diagram?

Question 2: What 3 things do you now have? (eternal life, no condemnation, passed from death to life).

• **John 10:28** **Question 1:** Is it possible to lose eternal life?

Question 2: Would you read **John 10:28** please?

Question 3: What does "never perish" mean? (never lose eternal life. We can, however lose rewards).

Question 1: **Romans 10:9** is a test to prove you are truly saved. Two conditions are true if you are saved.

Firstly, you have already told me that you believe God raised Christ from the dead. True? (yes)

Secondly, you have not yet had a chance to confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus. This means that if you can tell just one person, "I have received the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour," it means that you are truly saved. Would you like to tell me or a friend that you have received Christ as your Saviour? (yes) Ask him to tell you or someone else now. Shake hands with him & say, "Welcome into God's family".

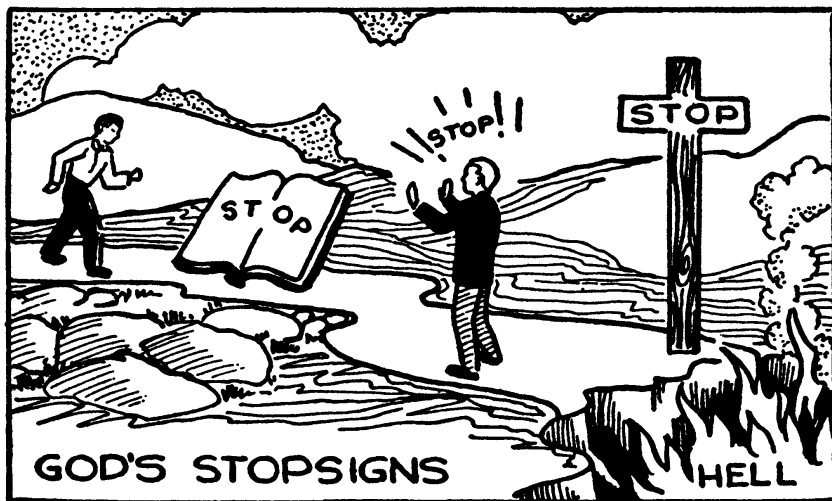
Question 2: God knows all about you and me, but we don't know all about God. How can we learn more about God? **Answer:** By reading the Bible daily, starting at John or Matthew, coming to church, praying.

Question 3: Who do you know that you would like to see saved? When can we tell them how to be saved?

V. **HOW TO GET THE FIRST BIBLE STUDY?** **Question 1:** Give him "Established in the Faith". **Ask:** Which of these subjects interest you"? **Question 2:** Would it be possible for us to meet together sometime in the next few days to look at them? (yes). **Question 3:** When would suit you? Get his phone number.

STOP!

And think "Where will you spend eternity"?



**THE GIFT OF GOD
IS ETERNAL LIFE!**

**HAVE YOU
RECEIVED IT?**

Jesus Christ said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matthew 11:28

"Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man (forsake) his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and (let him return) to our God, for He will abundantly pardon." Isaiah 55:6,7

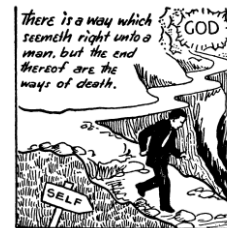
HOW can we be SURE of having ETERNAL LIFE?
We must KNOW 4 things:

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

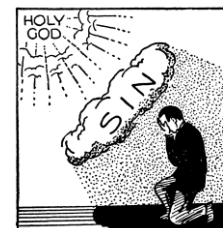
"For ALL HAVE SINNED, and come short of the glory of God."

Romans 3:23

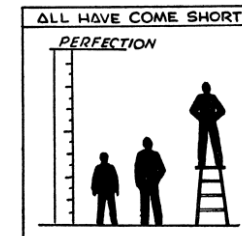
Sin is:



Putting self first



Separation from God



Coming short of God's perfect standard

1. No other Gods
2. No graven images
3. Don't take God's name in vain
4. Keep Sabbath day Holy
5. Honour your father and mother

6. Don't murder
7. Don't commit adultery
8. Don't steal
9. Don't bear false witness
10. Don't covet

Sin is disobeying God's Law - the Bible

• We are all GREAT SINNERS compared with the HOLINESS OF GOD.

Q1: Do you want the God of the Bible to be your God?

Q2: Do you want to turn from sin and come to God? (Repentance)

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH

"For the wages of sin is DEATH; but the GIFT OF GOD is ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Romans 6:23

"And DEATH and HELL were cast into the LAKE OF FIRE. This is the SECOND DEATH."

Revelation 20:14

Explanation: Because we have all sinned, God's Law says that we are all heading to death, and to the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Neither you nor I want to go to the Lake of Fire. Is there a way out? Yes! God is offering us the free gift of eternal life which we get through Jesus Christ, not through our good works or any religion.

...Death is:



When our body dies.



"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: NOT OF WORKS lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8,9

A gift is a free present, just take it or leave it. Eternal life means to know God personally now, and to go to Heaven when you die.

The LAW of God says we should go to the Lake of Fire, but the LOVE of God wants us to go to Heaven. God has provided free forgiveness and eternal life.



3. JESUS TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

"But God commendeth his LOVE toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, CHRIST DIED FOR US." Romans 5:8

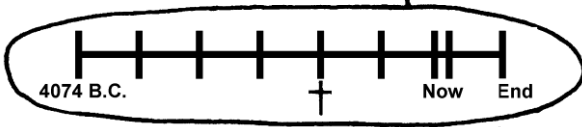


Love of God

Jesus is the SAVIOUR of ALL PEOPLE.
-- He is now AVAILABLE to be YOUR SAVIOUR.

Notice: God took all our past, present and future sins OFF US, and placed them ON CHRIST.

"we have turned everyone to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." Isaiah 53:6



Law of God

Jesus took the FULL PUNISHMENT for ALL our sins on the cross, instead of us being punished forever in the Lake of Fire. "he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities." Isaiah 53:5

Christ is now the SAVIOUR (sin-bearer) of ALL people. The DOOR into Heaven is now open for ALL to enter. But HOW may we enter Heaven? Those who:

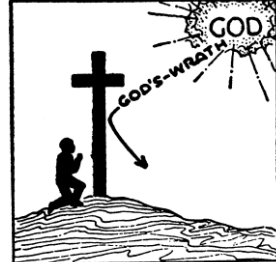
4. (a) BELIEVE that JESUS CHRIST

- is GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)
- DIED FOR OUR SINS, IN OUR PLACE
- ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then

(b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR

are given FREE FORGIVENESS and ETERNAL LIFE right now.

This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins, trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion.

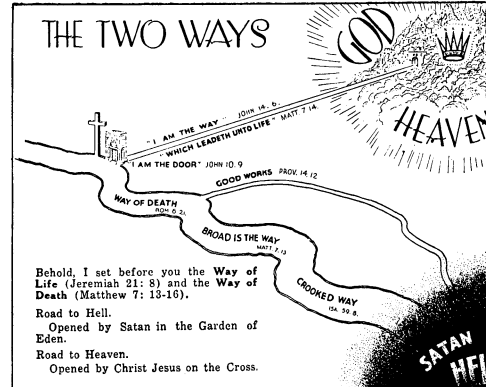


We can be SURE of this because of these promises God has given us to claim in the Bible:

Question: In these verses, what must we do and what will we become?
"But as many as RECEIVED him, to them gave he power to become the SONS OF GOD". John 1:12

"For whosoever shall CALL upon the name of the Lord SHALL BE SAVED." Romans 10:13

"He that has the SON has LIFE; and he that has NOT the SON OF GOD has NOT LIFE. ...that ye may KNOW that ye have ETERNAL LIFE..." I John 5:12,13



Jesus said, "Verily, verily I say unto you, he that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, has everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life." John 5:24

The choice is yours: **Claim** the gift of eternal life now, by receiving Jesus Christ as your **Saviour**, telling God something like this:

- Almighty God, I have sinned against You in thought, word and deed. I'm sorry for this and I want Jesus Christ to forgive all my sins.
- I now receive you, **Lord Jesus Christ**, as my **Saviour** and my **God**, and I now **call** on you, Lord Jesus, to
 - **save** me from my sins and the Lake of Fire
 - take me to Heaven when I die, and
 - give me the **gift of eternal life** right now.
- I now open the door of my heart and life for you, Lord Jesus, to come in to be my Saviour, my Friend and my God, forever in Jesus' name. Amen

Signed: Date:.....

Jesus said, "**I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish.**" John 10:28

Q1: Did you call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins? Were you honest? Q2: In Romans 10:13 what does God say you are now? Q3: What are you saved from? Q4: If you died now, where would you go? Why? Q5: Now that you are saved, do you think it is possible to lose eternal life? See John 10:28. What does "never perish" mean? Q6: How can you get to know God better? Study your Bible daily (1 Peter 2:2); talk to God; attend a Bible teaching Church (Hebrews 10:24,25); tell others how Christ can save them; get baptised (Acts 10:47,48); tell someone you are saved (Romans 10:9) and live obediently for Christ.

"If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in thine heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:9.

Can you tell someone that you received the Lord Jesus Christ as your Saviour from sin?

If you decided to receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour, please phone us on the number below, so we can send you literature to help you to know Jesus Christ better. 61-414-106-279 www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au www.keithpiper.org Search www.youtube.com for Answers Course.

9. Questions to Ask Strict Muslims: Discredit, Deprogram, Destroy Muslim's Beliefs (624).

Chapter 1. Major Errors in the Quran. (277 Understanding)

1. Q1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?

Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). Q 18:83-91.

Q 2: Where is the setting place of the sun? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta?

Q 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.

2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. 36:38 Sun does not sleep

6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. Q 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof?

Q 2: How far up is the roof? Q 3: What is the roof made of?

8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "Where does hail come from?" Q 24:43 says, "From heaven's mountains he sends down the hail." Does hail come from mountains in the sky? No!

9. Please read 9. Q 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed? Q 20:53. It feels flat, but it is a sphere.

11. Please read 11. Q 1: In 28:38 Pharaoh (1500BC) tells Haman (500BC) to build a tower. Years apart?

13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that all fruit come in pairs of male and female.

Q 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? How do you tell the difference between them?

14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is safe or Halal to eat any sea creature. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.

Q 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No! Why? Quran says it is Halal to eat it.

Chapter 2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No! (278 Understanding)

Q 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)

Q 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)

Q 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).

Q 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah".)

Q 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?

Q 6: Is it right to borrow your god from a pagan idol? No! This proves Allah was a pre-Islamic idol.

Q 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

Q 8: Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah than the one they already worshipped? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence. Und 1574

Q 9: Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.

Q10. Why did the Quran discuss Allah's three daughters, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. "Have you then considered Al-Lat, and Al-Uzza (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and Manat (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?" (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.

Chap 3. Q1: Allah, Satan & Jehovah Compared. ALLAH is SATAN, disguising himself as God.(281)

Ask a Muslim to read each of 1-13, then ask him, "Who is better, Allah or Jehovah?" Ask Tick 'Jehovah'.

Ask him about 1: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to cut your head off, as Allah commands in Q47:4?'

Ask him about 2: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to mislead you & lie to you, as Allah admits in Q13:27?'

Ask him about 8: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to take your wife & daughter as sex slaves, as Q33:50 commands?'

Ask him about 12: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to beat your wife, as Q4:34 commands?'

Ask him 10: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to send you, your wife & kids to hell as Allah says in Q32:13?'

Q2. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? See chapter 281. Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God's Name wrong?

(Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don't you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

Ch4. Q 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?(279) Ask, What does Jesus as 'Son of God' mean? (He will say 'little boy, physical son' as Q 6:101 says 'How can Allah have a son when he has no wife?').

Ask: 'What is the Greek word for 'Son'? (He says, 'I don't know.') Say, 'If Mohammad had've known Greek, he would never have started Islam, because there are 2 Gk words for 'Son', Teknon (boy) & Huios (same nature as, eg: Son of peace). Jesus has the same nature as God, and is not the 'little boy of God'.

Salvation: Ask: 'If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?'

a) If 'No', ask 'Would you like to be 100% sure?' If 'Yes', then go through 'Stop' gospel tract questions.

b) If 'Yes', ask 'How can you be sure of heaven when Mohammad was not sure in Q 46:9 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you.' Are you better than Mohammad? (see Und 276.51)

Quran denies Jesus' death. Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: "They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)...Allah took him up to himself." Q4:157,158.

a) An opinion needs no evidence to support it. Mohammed's opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus' life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)

The facts of Christ's death & resurrection are supported by the evidence of many expert witnesses. Mary.

b) Would God darken the sun for 3 hours as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?

c) Would God deceive all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).

d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross pray "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"?

Would an unnamed nobody on the cross promise a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise"?

Would an unnamed nobody on the cross ask John to take care of Mary, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27).

Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ's death, but uphold them on all else. (4 witnesses).

Would your mother know you? (Yes). Would Mary know Jesus? (Yes).

e) Quran's lie gives no details and no witnesses. The Bible gives many details and many witnesses.

f) If the Jews crucified a fake, look-alike Jesus, as the Quran says in 4:157,158, this means that they buried the fake, look-alike Jesus in the tomb. When Christians announced Jesus' resurrection, all the Jews needed to do to destroy Christianity was to display the dead, "fake, look-alike Jesus" out of the tomb.

Question: Why did the Jews NOT do this, when they could've destroyed Christianity in one day?

Answer: Because there was NO fake, look-alike Jesus as Quran claims & the real Jesus rose from the dead as the Bible & all eyewitnesses declare. This proves Quran, Mohammad, Islam to be false, lying deceivers.

Chap 13. Read Understanding p.1278,1279 "Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad" (286) and ask, "Who is greater in miracle-working power & love, Jesus or Mohammad?" You will say 'Jesus every time'

Chap 23. Read Understanding p.1282 "The Character of Mohammad"(289). Ask, "How would you like Mohammad to do these 21 evil things to you, your wife & your children?" Would you hate Islam for this?

Chap 16. Und p.1276 "The Bible is not corrupted" (285). Muslims reject the Bible, saying it is changed.

Question 1: Who corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?

Question 2: Which parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? Why hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?

Question 3: When was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? How do you know the source is true?

Question 4: How do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption?

Answer: 3 first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) in 364 random quotes that are the same as our King James Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).Und1255,80

Why is Quran badly written? repetitive, no love, hates non Muslims, hell threats, incomplete, no creation or end of the earth, no chronology, no historical narrative, fear, makes war a divine law, no logical train of thought, different literary style to Bible, contradicts Bible prophets, endorsed by Jinn (demons)72:6,13. 1277

Ch19. 478.10. Why do Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing, wars, but Christian countries have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran define each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

10. Who is the Son of God? (282 Understanding) See Chapter 47.

Bible Reading: John 1:1-14; Exodus 19:1-20; “Not that any man has seen the Father” John 6:46.

Aim: To know Who the Son of God is. If no man has seen the Father, Who did OT saints see as Jehovah?

Introduction: One of the most interesting subjects in the Bible is the Son of God. The New Testament teaches us that **Jesus Christ** is the **Son of God** (100% God) and the **Son of man** (100% man). The Old Testament describes Jehovah God going out from heaven (Micah 5:2), coming down to earth (Exodus 3:8) and visiting people (Exodus 3:16) to comfort, instruct, protect and judge evil. The Son of God is the part of God that **interacts** with the physical universe (as a screen monitor interfaces between a hard drive and man) (Micah 5:2). The Son of God is not a sexual Son (Gk: Teknon), but a **same nature Son** (Gk: Huios).

I. How is the Son of God (Who became Jesus Christ) Described in the Bible?

1. The **Finger** of God, in miracle power. “If I with the finger of God cast out devils,” Luke 11:20; Ex 8:19
 2. The **Arm** of Jehovah, strong in power. “to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?” Isaiah 53:1; Jo 12:38
 3. The **Hand** of Jehovah. ‘the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?’ Job 12:9; Ezek 37:1; Prov. 21:1; Dan.5:5
 4. The **Face** of God & the **Name** of God. ‘they shall see his face; his name shall be in their foreheads’ Rev22:4
 5. The **Feet** of Jehovah at His return. “his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives” Zech 14:4
 6. The **Lamb** of God, our Saviour. ‘Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world’ 1: 29
 7. The **Word** of God. “the word of the LORD came unto Abram” (Gen. 15:1). “the Word was God” Jo 1:1 “The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14.
 8. The **Son** of God, the full nature of God. “I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.” John 1:34
- Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jo1:49
- They that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. Mat 14:33
- When the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. Matthew 27:54.
- Nebuchadnezzar saw the Son of God in the fire. ‘the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.’ Daniel 3:25
- The angel said to her “that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.”Lk. 1:35
9. **Creator**. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.John 1:3
 10. The **Image** of the invisible God. Colossians 1:15. Image is profile, exact representation (Gk:1504).
 11. All the **Fullness** of the Godhead bodily. Colossians 2:9.
 12. The **Life giver**. “In him was life; and the life was the light of men.” John 1:4
 13. The **True Light** which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. John 1:9
 14. The likeness of a **man on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26) was the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).
 15. The One whose **Goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting. Micah 5:2. The **Goer out**.
 16. The **Angel** of Jehovah. Exodus 3:1-4. ‘The angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire.’
 17. The **Son** of God appeared in the Old Testament as a **man**, as the Angel of Jehovah, as a **fire** and **cloud**.
 18. The **Fire** of God. The Son of God appeared as a **fire** to:

- i) **Abraham** “When the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram” Gen.15:17,18
 - ii) **Moses** “the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush” Ex 3:2
 - iii) **Israel** leaving Egypt. “The LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.” Exodus 13:21
 - iv) A **wall of fire** to protect Israel from Pharaoh’s army. “the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.” Exodus 14:19,20,24
 - v) **Israel at Mt Sinai** before giving them the ten commandments. Exodus 19:16-20 “mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in **fire**; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.” (Ex 19:18).
 - vi) Israel on the **Tabernacle**. “sight of the glory of LORD was like devouring fire.” Exodus 24:9-17-18.
 - vii) Consuming the **Burnt offering**. Leviticus 9:23,24. (Numbers 16:1-3,30-35
 - viii) To consume **250 famous men** who supported Korah, Dathan and Abiram to rebel against Moses.
 - ix) God promised to speak to Israel not by **fire**, but by **Prophet Jesus Christ**. Deut. 18:15-18. John 5:46.
- Conclusion:** ‘He that believeth on the Son has everlasting life: he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him.’ John 3:36. The Huios appearing in OT was conceived as Jesus.

11. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God John 6:46. (283)

1. To **Adam** in the Garden of Eden. Genesis 3:8. ‘They heard the voice of the LORD God walking in...’
 2. To the **Tower of Babel**. Genesis 11:5,7. ‘The LORD came down to see the city and the tower..’
 3. To **Abram**. Genesis 12:7. ‘The LORD appeared unto Abram & said, Unto thy seed will I give this land’
 4. To **Abram** to make a **covenant** with him. Genesis 15:17. ‘a smoking furnace & a burning lamp passed’
 5. To **Hagar** as the Angel of Jehovah. Genesis 16:7,9,10,11,13
 6. To **Abraham** and **Sarah** to announce the conception of Isaac. Genesis 17:1
 7. To **Abraham** to discuss the destruction of **Sodom** and **Gomorrah**. Genesis 18:1,2,21,33 and 19:24.
 8. To **Sarah** to conceive Isaac. Genesis 21:1-4. ‘The LORD visited Sarah as he had said...’
 9. To **Hagar** and **Ishmael** when cast out by Sarah in the desert. Genesis 21:9-21,17.
 10. To **Abraham** when sacrificing Isaac. Genesis 22:10-18,11,15,16.
 11. To **Abraham’s servant** getting a wife for Isaac at Haran. Genesis 24:40
 12. To **Isaac** forbidding him going to Egypt. Genesis 26:1-6.
 13. To **Isaac** at Beersheba after digging wells. Genesis 26:24.
 14. To **Jacob** at the top of a ladder from earth to heaven. Genesis 28:13
 15. To **wrestle** with Jacob and change his name to Israel. Genesis 32:24-30.
 16. To **Jacob** to change his name to Israel. Genesis 35:9.
- Jacob recounts to Joseph how God Almighty appeared to him at Luz (Gen 35:6) to bless him. (Gen 48:3)
17. To **Moses** at the burning bush as the angel of Jehovah, as Jehovah God, to go to Pharaoh (Ex. 3:1-18)
 18. To **Moses** to give him signs to prove to Israel that God has appeared to him. (Exodus 4:1-5)
 19. To **kill Moses in the inn**, because Moses neglected to circumcise his son. (Exodus 4:24-26).
 20. Recounted to Moses how He appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty. (Ex. 6:3)
 21. To **Israel** leaving Egypt in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. (Exodus 13:21,22).
 22. To Israel at the **Red Sea** as the angel of God to separate them from Pharaoh’s armies. (Exod 14:19,20)
 23. To **Pharaoh’s armies** pursuing Israel in the Red Sea to take off their chariot wheels. (Exod 14:24,25)
 24. To **Israel, standing on the rock in Horeb**, when Moses smote the rock to give water. (Exodus 17:5-7)
 25. To **Israel at Mount Sinai**, to give Moses the **ten commandments**. (Exodus 19:11,17-20).
 26. To **Israel in the wilderness** as an Angel to lead Israel into Canaan. (Exodus 23:20,21,23).
 27. To **Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, 70 elders** at Mt Sinai to give the 10 Commandments. (24:10,11,17)
 28. To **Moses** in the cliff of a rock to see God’s back parts. (‘Thou shalt see my back parts’ Exodus 33:23)
 29. To **Moses** at Mt Sinai to get the 10 Commandments. (‘LORD descended in a cloud & stood’ Ex. 34:5)
 30. To **Moses** & Israel in the tabernacle. ‘the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.’ (Exodus 40:34,38).
 31. To **Moses** from the tabernacle to instruct on offerings. (LORD called unto Moses and spake’ Lev.1:1)
 32. To **all Israel**. (‘the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. There came a fire out.’ Lev 9:23)
 33. To **Moses** after the death of Nadab and Abihu. (I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Lev 16:2)
 34. To **Moses** in the tabernacle to number Israel. (LORD spake unto Moses..in the tabernacle. Numbers 1:1)
 35. To **Moses** in the tabernacle. ‘he heard the voice of one speaking to him from off the mercy seat. Num7:89
 36. To **Israel** in the wilderness. So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, & the appearance of fire by night.9:16
 37. To put Moses spirit on **70 elders**. ‘The LORD came down in a cloud and spake unto him..’ Num 11:25
 38. To **rebuke Miriam** for criticizing Moses. ‘The LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.’ Numbers 12:5
 39. To **all the congregation** when **Korah** led a rebellion against Moses. Numbers 16:19,42
 40. To **Balaam** as the angel of the LORD when visiting Balak to curse Israel. Numbers 22:9,20-35.
 41. To **Moses** before His death in the door of the tabernacle. Deut. 31:14,15. ‘the LORD appeared in tab’
 42. To **Joshua** as the Captain of the host of the LORD. Joshua 5:13-15.
 43. To **Joshua** and Israel at Bochim. Judges 2:1-4. (‘the similitude of the LORD shall he behold’ Num 12:8)
 44. To **Gideon** to deliver Israel from Midian. Judges 6:12,14,16,20,21.
 45. To **Manoah** and his **wife** to declare the birth of Samson. Judges 13:3,9,13,16-18,20-22.
 46. To **Samuel** as a boy. ‘The LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel.’ I Sam. 3:9-14
 47. To **Solomon** and **Israel** at Temple dedication in 1004BC. I Kings 8:10,11. ‘glory of the LORD filled.’
 48. To **destroy 185,000 Assyrian soldiers** surrounding Jerusalem in 710 BC. 2 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36.
 49. To **Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-nego** in a furnace. ‘form of the fourth is like the Son of God’ Daniel 3:25

12. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God (284 Understanding).

1. Matthew 28:17-20 “they worshipped him”, “All power is given to me”, “I am with you always” and “baptizing them in the name (*one God*) of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost” = **Trinity**.

2. In Matthew 3:1-3, Jesus Christ fulfils Isaiah 40:3 to ‘Prepare the way of Jehovah’ and our God.

3. John 1:1 “the word was God” (KJV, NIV), not ‘a god’ (NWT). a) Isaiah 44:8 ‘Is there a God beside me?’ b) The absence of the article before “theos” (God) identifies “word” as the subject (Colwell’s rule) Ans855 ‘The subject is identified by the article (ho logos) and the predicate (theos) without it.’ **AT Robertson** 5,4. John did not use the word for “Godlike or a lesser god” (**theios**) to describe Jesus, but used “theos” (God). **All early writers** disagree with JWs. (Irenaeus, Theophilus, Clement, Tertullian, Origen, Cyprian, Tatian). **All modern Greek** experts disagree with JWs. (Zodhiates, AT Robertson, Wuest, Vine, Vincent, Mantey)

4. John 1:3 “All things were made by him” Malachi 2:10 “Hath not one God created us?” Jesus is Creator.

5. John 3:13 “Son of man which is in heaven.” Jesus is omnipresent (on earth and in heaven at same time)

6. John 4:42 “Christ, the Saviour of the world.” Isaiah 43:11 “Jehovah; beside me there is no saviour.”

7. John 5:18 “said God was his Father, making himself equal with God”. John believed it and quoted it.

8. John 5:23 “all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father” Do you honour the Son as God?

9. John 6:46 “Not that any man hath seen the Father.” Who did OT saints see who they said was God? Is6:5

10. John 8:24 “If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins.” Jehovah is “I am” in Exodus 3:1-14.

11. John 8:58,59 “Before Abraham was, **I am**. They took up stones to cast at him.” Jesus said He is God.

12. John 10:30 “I and my Father are One. They took up stones to stone him.” No stoning if agree with God.

13. John 10:33 “thou being a man, makest thyself God. They sought again to take him (39)”. Why?

14. John 16:15 “All things that the Father hath are mine.” All the Father’s attributes as God are Christ’s.

15. John 17:5 “the glory which I had with thee before the world was.” Isaiah 42:8 “I am Jehovah: my glory will I not give to another.” Jesus is Jehovah because **he** alone **shares Jehovah’s exclusive glory**.

16. John 20:28 “Thomas said unto **him** (Jesus), My Lord and **my God**.” No rebuke for blasphemy or error.

17. Acts 20:28 “Feed the church of **God**, which **he** (*God*) hath purchased with **his** own blood.” Jesus = God

18. I Cor. 1:2 “all that in every place **call** upon the name of Jesus Christ.” Prayer to Jesus makes him God.

19. I Corinthians 15:47 ‘the second man is **the Lord** from heaven’ This is Jesus. No man is from heaven.

20. II Corinthians 13:14 is the Apostolic Benediction: “The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the love of **God**, and the communion of the **Holy Ghost**, be with you all. Amen.” (II Corinthians 13:14). Why is there a change in the order of the persons of the **Trinity**, compared to Matthew 28:19, if not to show that in this Trinity none is before or after the other, and none is better than another?

21. Philippians 2:6 “Who being in the form of God (in His pre-incarnate state Christ had the form of God) thought it not robbery to be equal with God.” (a prize to be held on to, not a prize to be won. AT Robertson).

22. Colossians 2:9 “In **him** (*Christ*) dwells all the fullness (*exhausts the limits*) of the **Godhead** bodily.”

23. I Thes 4:14 “them also which sleep in Jesus will **God** bring with him.” Jesus returns as God at rapture.

24. I Timothy 3:16 “**God** was manifest in the flesh.” Jesus is God the Son conceived in Mary.

25. Titus 2:13 “the **great God** and our Saviour Jesus Christ.” Granville-Sharp rule: Jesus is God and Saviour.

26. Hebrews 1:6 “Let all the angels of God **worship him**.” Only worship God. Matt 4:10, Ps97:7 Son is God

27. Hebrews 1:8 “To the **Son** he saith, ‘Thy throne, **O God**, is forever and ever’” Psalm 45:6,7. Son is God.

28. Hebrew 1:10 “And (*to the Son he saith*), Thou, **Lord**, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the **earth**; and the **heavens** are the works of thine hands: thou art the **same**.” Son is unchangeable creator. Ps102:24

29. Hebrews 1:13 To which of the angels said he, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 35

30. I John 5:7 “There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” The heavenly and earthly witnesses in v.7,8 are confirmed in v.9 by God and men. The masculine article (oi) for “that” in v.7 is derived from the masculine nouns “Father and Word” in v.7.

31. Revelation 1:17,18 “I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth and was dead;” **Jesus** = first and last. Revelation 1:11 “I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.” Jesus = first and last = Alpha and Omega. Revelation 22:12,13 “I come quickly; I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.” Jesus=Alpha & Omega. Revelation 1:8 “I am Alpha and Omega, the Almighty.” **Jesus** = first & last = Alpha & Omega =**Almighty**

32. Revelation 22:3 “the throne of God and of the Lamb.” Both God and the Lamb equally own the throne. Revelation 22:3 “**his servants** shall serve him:” Both God and the Lamb equally own the same servants. Revelation 22:4 “they shall see **his face**.” Both God and the Lamb have the same face. Revelation 22:4 “**his name** shall be in their foreheads.” Both God and the Lamb have the same name.

Revelation 20:6 “they shall be **priests** (of God and of Christ), and shall reign with **HIM** a thousand years” Revelation 21:22 “for (the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb) are the **temple** of it.” Both are temple of NJ Revelation 21:23 “for (the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light) thereof.” Both light of NJ 33. God identifies Himself as “**us**” (a Trinity) in: “**God** said “let **us** make man in our image”” Genesis 1:26 ‘**Jehovah God** said, “Behold the man is become as one of **us** . . .” Genesis 3:22. ‘**Jehovah** came down . . . the **Lord** said, let **us** go down.’ Genesis 11:5,7 ‘who will go for **us**?’ Isaiah 6:8.

34. Exodus 3:14 “**I AM** hath sent me unto you.” ‘I AM’ is the name of the **angel of Jehovah, Jehovah, God** (2,4,6) & **Jesus** in John 8:58 “Before Abraham was, I AM” & John 8:24 “If ye believe not that I AM”

35. Psalms 110:1. God told David that David’s son would be David’s God. ‘The **LORD** (*Jehovah*) said unto my **Lord** (*Adonai*), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.’ Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: ‘If David then **call him Lord**, how is he **his son**?’ This shows that **Jesus Christ** would be both a **man** descended from David and **David’s God**.

36. Isaiah 6:1-8,5. “Mine eyes have seen the **King, Jehovah of hosts**” on the throne in heaven. God asked Isaiah “who will go for **us**?” (“us” = trinity). In John 12:37-41, John said, “These things said Esaias when he saw **his** (*Jesus*) glory, and spake of **him** (*Jesus*).” Jesus was the King, Jehovah of hosts that Isaiah saw.

37. Isaiah 9:6 ‘Unto us a **child** is born (*human Jesus*), unto us a **son** is given (*God the Son*): his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The Mighty God**.” Jehovah is Mighty God in Isaiah 10:21; Jer32:18; Ps 50:1

38. Isaiah 44:6 ‘Thus saith **Jehovah** the King of Israel (Father) and **his** redeemer **Jehovah** of hosts (Son)”

39. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 “Hearken unto **me** . . . **Mine** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens: . . . Come ye near unto **me** . . . the Lord GOD, and his Spirit has sent **me**.” Me, mine, my and me is God the Son describing his two works of creation and of incarnation to save man.

40. Ezekiel 44:1,2 “This gate shall be shut . . . because **Jehovah**, the **God of Israel** has entered in by it.” In Luke 19:45-47 Jesus, who is Jehovah, fulfilled this prophecy, entering the east gate on a colt in 33AD.

41. Hosea 4:1 and 5:15. Jehovah will return to ‘my place’ (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. “Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1), **I** will go and return to **my** place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek **my** face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek **me** early.” Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.

42. Zechariah 11:4,12,13. “Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give **me** **my price**: So they weighed for **my price** thirty pieces of silver (v.12) . . . I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD” (Zechariah 11:4,12,13). (silver, temple floor, potter field) These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10.

43. Zechariah 12:9-10. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as **Jehovah God** whom Israel pierced on the cross. “**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (v.9). They (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced.” Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.

44. Zechariah 14:3,4,5,9. When **Jesus Christ** returns to earth on the Mount of Olives, He is identified as **Jehovah God** (Zechariah 14:3,4). ‘Then shall the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) go forth and fight against those nations, And **his** feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives (v.3-4) . . . the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God shall come, and all the saints with thee (v.5) . . . the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) shall be king over all the earth.’ When Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives, two angels told those witnesses present that “this **same Jesus** shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.” (Acts 1:10-12).

45. In Zechariah 2:8-11, **Jehovah the Son** states twice that **Jehovah the Father** has sent Him to Israel. This proves that there are at least two persons in the Godhead, both called Jehovah. “For thus saith Jehovah of hosts (*the Son*) . . . (v.8) Ye shall know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*the Father*) hath sent **me** (v.9). **I** (*Jehovah the Son*) will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*Father*) hath sent **me** unto thee.” (v.11).

Lesson: Jehovah (the Father) sends Jehovah (the Son). Two persons here are named Jehovah. This clearly proves that Jesus Christ in His pre-incarnate state is fully Jehovah God.

46. In Zechariah 3:2 “**Jehovah** said unto **Satan, Jehovah** rebuke thee, O Satan”. One person in the Jehovah Godhead speaks about another person in the Jehovah Godhead. See Isaiah 48:16 Rules of Grammar dictate that: “**Jehovah** (the first person = person speaking) said unto **Satan** (the second person = person spoken to), **Jehovah** (the third person = person spoken about) rebuke thee.”

47. **Malachi 3:1** “the Lord (Heb: Ha Adon= God) shall suddenly come to his temple.” Jesus fulfilled this as God coming to His temple at the start of His ministry in John 2:13-17 and Matthew 21:12,13 “My house”

48. Both God and the Son are the **only Judge** (“Arise, O God, Judge the earth.” Psalm 82:8), but the Father is **not** the Judge (“The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed **all judgment** unto the Son.” John 5:22)

49. Both God and the Son are the **only Saviour**. “Jehovah; beside me there is **no saviour**” Isaiah 43:11;J4:42

50. Both God and the Son are the **only Creator**. “Hath not **one God** created us?” Malachi 2:10; John 1:3.

51. Both God and the Son have **same glory**. ‘I am Jehovah: **my glory** will I not give to another. Is.42:8; J17:5

52. Both God and the Son have the **same voice** as the sound of **many waters**. Ezekiel 43:2 and Rev. 1:15.

53. Both are **Lord of all**. ‘Christ: he is **Lord of all**’ Acts 10:36; ‘Father, Lord of heaven and earth’ Matt 11:25

54. Both have **witnesses**. ‘Ye are my witnesses’ Isaiah 43:10; ‘Ye shall be witnesses unto me.’ Acts 1:8.

55. Both are the **Rock**. ‘Jehovah, He is the Rock’ Deut.32:3,4. ‘The rock that followed them was **Christ**’ I Cor 10:4

56. Both **forgive sins**: “Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. Who can forgive sins but **God only**?” Mark 2:5,7

57. **Micah 5:2** The eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem, “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** (*Jesus Christ, God the Son*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**.”

This says of Christ: “whose (Christ’s) **goings forth** have been from of **old** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴=eternal), from **everlasting** (Heb: olam ⁵⁷⁶⁹=eternity)”. **Habakkuk 1:12** uses ‘qedmah’ the same word of **Jehovah**: “Art thou not from **everlasting** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴ = eternal) O Jehovah my God.”

58. **The Son is the part of God who “goes forth” or “goes out”** from God to **interact with the physical universe, to visit people, to comfort, deliver or bring a message to them**, as seen in these passages:

a) Micah 5:2 “**he** (*Son*) come forth unto **me** whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**”

b) Micah 1:3 Jehovah **comes forth** out of **his place** & will come down & tread upon the high places of the earth.

c) Hosea 6:3 “Jehovah: his **going forth** is prepared as the morning; and he shall **come** unto us as the rain.”

d) Zechariah 14:3 “Then shall the LORD **go forth** and fight against those nations...his feet shall stand...”

e) Isaiah 26:21 ‘The LORD **cometh out** of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity

f) Isaiah 37:36 ‘Then the angel of the LORD **went forth**, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000:

g) Isaiah 42:13 “The LORD shall **go forth** as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:”

h) Isaiah 48:16 “the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath **sent me**.”

i) Isaiah 61:1 “the LORD hath anointed me to preach...; he hath **sent me** to bind up the broken hearted,”

j) Zechariah 2:8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he **sent me** unto the nations which :

k) Genesis 11:5 “The LORD **came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.”

l) Exodus 19:20 “And the LORD **came down** upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:”

m) Numbers 11:25 “And the LORD **came down** in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that

n) Numbers 12:5 ‘And the LORD **came down** in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle

o) Psalm 18:9,10 “He bowed the heavens also, and **came down**:... And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly”

p) Psalms 19:5 “Which is as a bridegroom **coming out** of his chamber, His **going forth** is from the end of heaven

q) Psalms 108:11 “Wilt not thou, O God, **go forth** with our hosts?”

r) Daniel 5:5 ‘In the same hour **came forth** fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote over against the candlestick

s) John 16:28 “I **came forth** from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father... by this we believe that thou **camest forth** from God.” (30). 3:17; 4:34; 5:23,24,36,37,38; 6:38

59. If “**No man hath seen the Father**” (John 6:46), who did OT saints see who they said was God? Isa.6:5 It was **God the Son** who spoke to and walked with **Adam** (‘voice of **Jehovah God walking**’ Genesis 3:8). It was **God the Son** who spoke to **Hagar** (Genesis 16:7-14) ‘**Jehovah** that spake unto her.’ 13. It was **God the Son** who spoke to **Abraham** (Genesis 18:1,13,17,20-22,33; “Jehovah from Jehovah” 19:24 It was **God the Son** with whom **Jacob** wrestled: ‘I have **seen God** face to face.’ Genesis 32:28,30; It was **God the Son** whom **Moses** worshipped as the **Angel of Jehovah**, as **God** and as **Jehovah** at the bush in Exodus 3:2,4,6: ‘The **angel of the Lord** appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the **midst of a bush**’ (v.2). ‘**God** called unto him out of the **midst of the bush**’ (4). “I am **come down**” (8) It was **God the Son** who **led Israel** in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. ‘**Jehovah** went before them’ in Exodus 13:21 is ‘the **angel of God** which went before’ (Exodus 14:19). It was **God the Son** whom the **elders** of Israel saw as the **God of Israel**. (Exodus 24:9,10,11). It was **God the Son** whom **Joshua** worshipped as the **Captain of the host of Jehovah**. (Joshua 5:14).

It was **God the Son** whom **Manoah** saw, saying ‘We shall surely die, because we have seen **God**’ Judges 13:22 It was **God the Son** whom **Samuel** saw ‘Jehovah **came, stood, called**’ (10) ‘Jehovah **appeared**’ I Samuel 3:21 It was **God the Son** whom **Solomon** saw twice: “Jehovah...**appeared unto him twice**.” I Kings 3:5 and 9:2. It was **God the Son** whom **Isaiah** saw, “**mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord (Jehovah) of hosts**.” (Is 6:5) John 12:41 says this was **God the Son**: “when he saw his (Christ’s) glory”.

It was **God the Son** whom **Ezekiel** saw and worshipped as a **man sitting on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26,28) who was later identified as the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).

60. **God the Father** and **God the Son talk to or about each other** in these 20 passages:

Micah 5:2; Isaiah 48:12,13,16 and 44:6; Ezekiel 44:1,2; Hosea 4:1; 5:15; Psalm 2:4-9,12; 45:6,7; 110:1; Zechariah 2:8-11; 3:1,2; 11:4,12,13; 12:4,10; Hebrews 1:6,8,10,13; Genesis 1:26; 3:22; 11:5-7; 18:17-22.

61. Jesus Christ’s **twin nature** is seen: a) **sleeping** as a man (Mark 4:35-41), **stilling storm** as God (Ps.107:29. b) **praying** as man, **walking on water** as God (Matt 14:22-27). c) **weeping** at funeral, **raising Lazarus** (John 11 d) **hungry** as man, **curving fig tree** as God (Mark 11:12-21). e) **crucified** as man, **blacking sun** as God (Mk 15)

62. Jesus **accepted worship** (proskuneo):Matt.8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 20:20; 28:9,17;Mark 5:6; Luke 24:52;Jn9:38

63. **Clarification of some JW misunderstood verses:**

i) **Rev. 3:14** “**beginning** (Gk: Arche) of the creation of God.” Eg: architect (source), archbishop (ruler). **God** is the ‘arche’ ‘the **beginning** (arche) and the end’ in Rev.21:6 and 22:13. Jesus is beginner and ruler.

ii) **Colossians 1:15,18** “the **firstborn** (Gk: prototokos 4416 = **ruler**, first rank) of every creature.” Christ is **never** called **first-created** (Gk: protoktisis) in NT. Prototokos in Rom. 8:29; Heb.1:6; Rev.1:5.

iii) **John 14:28** “The Father is **greater** (Gk: **meizon**) than I”, not “**better** (Gk: kreitton)”. The Father as sender is superior in office (not in nature) to the Son. President and police are greater, not better than us.

iv) **I Corinthians 11:3** “the head of the **woman** is the **man**; and the **head of Christ is God**.” As woman submits to man (both equal nature), so the **Son** in becoming man submits to the **Father** (both equal nature).

v) **I Corinthians 15:28** “When all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the **Son also be subject unto him**...” “Subject” does not refer to the Son’s nature, but to **His voluntary subjection to the Father** to become man to save man and to **mediate** between man and the Father (I Tim.2:5) **only until the end of the millennium**. Then, when the redemption task is complete, the Son **ceases acting as Mediator** and delivers up the administration of the earthly kingdom to the Father. Then the **Triune God will reign as God** and no longer through the man Christ Jesus. “He (Christ) shall reign over the house of Jacob forever” (Luke 1:33).

vi) **I Corinthians 8:6** “But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom are all things, and we by him.” “Lord” does not mean that the Son is inferior to the Father, because “**Lord**” often refers to **God** (Matt. 11:25). The Father is the **author** of the plan of creation and salvation. The Son is the **agent by** whom all is created and through whom it is given to us.

vii) **Proverbs 8:22,23** “I was set up from everlasting” This is not saying that Christ was created, but that **God brought out His wisdom** to create the universe. Wisdom is personified as a **woman** (her voice 8:1,12)

What’s Wrong with the Watchtower and Jehovah’s Witnesses?

1. They **forbid blood transfusions** which leads to many deaths. Would you let the WT kill your children?
2. They **falsely prophesied Armageddon in 1975**, Oct.1914, 1925,
3. They preach a **false gospel of works** rather than Christ for salvation.Gal.2:16,21; 3:10-14,22-26; Eph.2:8-10
4. They deny the **Trinity** as taught in Matthew 28:19; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; I John 5:7; II Cor.13:14.
5. They deny **Jesus Christ is “God manifest in the flesh”**. (I Timothy 3:16).
6. They deny believers go to **heaven** except for 144,000 JWs. (Rev.19:1 great crowd in heaven; II Cor.5:1,8)
7. They deny **hell**, but Jesus taught it in Mark 9:44,46,48; “Ev punishment” Mt25:46; torment Luke 16:19-31
8. They deny **Jesus Christ’s future visible return to earth**. Rev.1:7; Zech 14:1-5; Acts 1:11.
9. They deny the **personality of the Holy Spirit**. (Answers 929 for 23 personal attributes of HS).
10. They deny **Jesus died on a cross**, but on a stake. (“nails” John 20:25; “over his head” Matthew 27:37.
11. They deny **Christ died for our personal sins**. Rom.5:8; I Cor.15:3; I John 2:2; 3:5; I Peter 2:24; 3:18.
12. They deny **Jesus rose bodily from the dead**, but only as a **spirit**. Luke 24:37,39; John 2:19-21;Acts 20:31
13. They deny **soul consciousness after death**. (Rev 6:9,10; Isaiah 14:9,10; Ezekiel 32:21,30,31;Phil 1:23
14. They deny **present tense salvation**. John 3:36; Rom.8:16; I John 3:2; 5:12,13; I Cor.1:18; II Cor.2:15; Eph 2:8
15. They deny that **Jesus keeps believers saved**. John 10:28; Rom.8:29,38,39; I Peter 1:4,5; I John 2:25; 5:13.
16. They **change verses** to deny Jesus is God. John 1:1; 8:58; Heb 1:6,8; Zech 12:10; Acts 20:28;Col 1:16,17
17. They **forbid** members from reading anti WT material, or proofs of the trinity or deity of Christ.

13. JESUS CHRIST IS GREATER THAN MOHAMMAD (286).

To understand which religion is the true religion (Christianity or Islam), we should study:

i) Its **founders** (Christ & Mohammed), ii) Its **book** (Bible and Quran), iii) Its **God** (Jehovah and Allah).

Who has the greater credentials, Jesus or Mohammed? You decide yourself. Compare these differences:

1. **Jesus raised the dead.** Mohammed couldn't. Jesus raised Lazarus after being dead for 4 days (John 11), Jairus' daughter (Luke 8:49-56) and the widow of Nain's son (Luke 7:11-17). This means that Jesus has power to raise all people from the dead, including you.
2. **Jesus healed all sicknesses.** Mohammed couldn't. Jesus healed 10 **lepers** (Luke 17:11-19), a man born **blind** (John 9), paralysed (Matt. 8:5-13), **dumb, maimed, lame** multitudes (Matt. 15:29-31), withered hand (Mark 3:1-5), hunchback (Luke 13:11), replaced a severed ear (Luke 22:50, 51), healed from a distance (John 4:46-54). "As many as touched him were made whole." (Mark 6:56).
3. **Jesus had power over nature.** Mohammed didn't. Jesus stilled storms and waves (Mark 4:35-41). Jesus multiplied 5 loaves and 2 fishes to feed 5000 men (John 6:1-14). Jesus walked on the water (John 6:15-21; Matthew 14:22-36). Jesus cast demons out of an insane, demonised man (Mark 5:1-20).
4. **Jesus had power to forgive sins.** Mohammed didn't. "Son of man has power upon earth to forgive sins" 24 This proves that Jesus is God. "Who can forgive sins, but God alone?" (Luke 5:17-26).
5. **Jesus rose from the dead.** Mohammed didn't. (John 20:1-31; Luke 24:1-53). Jesus raised Himself from the dead: "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up." John 2:19.
6. **Jesus ascended visibly to heaven.** Mohammed didn't. (cloud received him out of their sight. Acts 1:9-11).
7. **Jesus accepted worship as God.** Mohammed didn't (Matthew 28:17; John 9:38). Would Jesus lie?
8. **Jesus claimed equality with God.** Mohammed didn't. John called Jesus: 'the Word was God.' John 1:1. 'Jews sought to kill him, because he said that God was his Father, making himself **equal with God.**' John 5:18 Jesus said He was God: "If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24; '**I am**' 8:58 "That all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father." John 5:23. Do you do this? Thomas called Jesus "My Lord and **my God.**" John 20:28. Jesus has **120 attributes of God.** (Ans811) Paul called Jesus: "God was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16. Isaiah called Jesus: "**The Mighty God.**" Isaiah 9:6. "Father, Word, Holy Ghost...**are one.**" I John 5:7
9. The **Prophets** called **Jesus Christ the "Son of God"** meaning that He was identical with God.
Quest: How can God have a Son? **A:** As man is **body, soul, spirit**, so God is **Father, Son, Holy Spirit**.
a) Daniel called Jesus the Son of God: "the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God.**" Daniel 3:28.
b) David said God has a Son: "Kiss the **Son** lest he be angry." Psalm 2:12.
c) Solomon said God has a Son: "Who has established all the ends of the earth? (*God*) What is **his name**, and what is **his son's name**, if you can tell?" Proverbs 30:5.
d) Gabriel called Jesus the Son of God: 'He shall be great, & shall be called the **Son of the Highest** (32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God.**' Luke 1:26-35.
e) Jesus called Himself the Son of God on 5 occasions: John 3:18; 5:25; 9:35; 10:36; 11:4.
f) God the Father called Jesus "my beloved **Son**" at His **baptism** (Matt 3:17), **transfiguration** (17:5).
g) 8 New Testament characters calling Jesus the Son of God are: **John the Baptist** (John 1:34), **Nathanael** (John 1:49); **Peter** (John 6:69); **Martha** (John 11:27); **John** (John 20:31); **Centurion** 'Truly this was the Son of God.' (Matt. 27:54); **Paul** (Rom.1:4); **Ethiopian Eunuch** (Acts 8:37).
10. **Jesus was sinless.** Mohammed was a sinner, a murderer. Those saying Jesus was sinless: Pilate's wife (Matt. 27:19), Pilate (Matthew 27:24), Thief on the cross (Luke 23:41); Judas (Matthew 27:4).
11. **Jesus died for the sins of the world.** Mohammed didn't. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8). 'The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.' (Isaiah 53:6).
12. **Jesus fulfilled many Old Testament prophecies.** Mohammed didn't. See 45 Prophecies (Answers 12).
13. **Jesus prophesied the future.** Mohammed didn't. Examples include:
a) The Roman destruction of **Jerusalem.** (Luke 19:41-44).
b) The **only escape** from this Roman invasion was to flee to the mountains when you see Jerusalem surrounded with armies. (Luke 21:20-24).
c) False Christs, wars, famines, disease, earthquakes, gospel preached worldwide (Matt. 24:1-14).
d) The Roman destruction of the **Temple.** (Matthew 24:2).

e) **Jerusalem being under Gentile control** until the end of the age. (Luke 21:24).

14. **Jesus gave superior teachings.** Mohammed's teachings are repetitive, hate filled, many threats of hell, nonsense (turning people to apes), violent, inciting to war, contradictory, fatalistic, anti-Christ, anti-Christian, fear of Allah's punishment, and discriminating against women (Q4:34).
15. **Jesus promised to return to earth** to set up His kingdom, resurrect and judge all men, **Mohammed didn't.** "I will come again" (John 14:3). Angels promised His return (Acts 1:10,11).
16. **Jesus cast out demons** who called him "the Holy One of God" (Luke 4:31-37). **Mohammed didn't,** but accepted the help of demons/jinn to spread Islam. ('some of us (*jinn*) are Muslims' Q72:1-14).
17. Jesus' **place of birth** (Bethlehem in Micah 5:2) and **time of coming** to offer Himself as King of Israel (29 March, 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26) were prophesied by the prophets Micah, Daniel, Nehemiah 2:8.
18. **Jesus showed love, compassion and forgiveness to sinners** (eg: Woman taken in adultery, harlots, sufferers) **Mohammed didn't** (100 lashes for adultery (24:2), cut off a thief's hand (5:39)).
19. **Jesus sent the Holy Spirit** as our Comforter, Mohammed didn't. "But the Comforter, **which is the Holy Ghost,** whom the Father will send in my name.." (**John 14:26**,16-18; 16:7-14). Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because **a) He shall be with you forever** (John 14:16). **b) The disciples knew Him "ye know him."** (John 14:17). **c) He shall be in you** (John 14:17). **d) Be called the Holy Ghost** (John 14:26). **e) Be called the Spirit of Truth.** (John 16:13); M abrogated. **f) Glorify Jesus** (John 16:14). Mohammed did none of these. Islam hopes **you won't read John 14:26**.
20. **Jesus' birth and death were witnessed by signs in heaven.** The Bethlehem star guided the wise men from the east (Matthew 2:1,2,9-7). Darkness covered the earth for 3 hours at His death from 12 noon to 3pm (Matt. 27:45; Mark 15:33). Mohammed had no heavenly signs witnessing his birth or death.
21. **Jesus gave us a high moral example to follow.** Mohammed gave us a **low moral example** of murdering people to spread Islam, stealing, taking slave girls and other men's wives, lying, etc.
22. **Jesus won people by love, truth, miracles.** Mohammed won people by the **sword, violence, threats and terror** ('Make war' 8:39; 9:73 'Fight' 9:29; 'Fighting is obligatory for you' 2:216; 'cut' 8:12).
23. **Jesus preached peace** ('Peace I leave with you' John 14:27) and **love your enemies** (Matthew 5:44), **Mohammed preached fighting** ("Fighting is obligatory." Q2:216; "Make war on them." Q 8:39).
24. **Jesus commanded Christians to love one another.** Mohammed commanded Muslims to **fight Jews and Christians.** "Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given." (Q9:29). "Believers (Muslims), take neither **Jews** nor **Christians** for your friends." (Q5:51). "A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34.
25. **Jesus guarantees Christians a home in heaven.** Mohammed doesn't. Mohammed was unsure of heaven (**Q46:9**; Buk.Vol 1,372). Jesus said to Christians, 'I go to prepare a place for you' John 14:2. '**rejoice** because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20. 'he that has the Son, has life. I Jn 5:12 **Moh:** "for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord." (Q70:28). 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you' (Q46:9). Q19:71 says all Muslims go through or over hell. 'There is not..'
26. **Jesus never took other men's wives for himself.** Mohammed took Zayneb off his adopted son Zayd, and got Allah to approve it. ('Keep your wife to yourself... We gave her to you..' Q33:37).
27. **Jesus never killed or robbed anyone.** Mohammed **killed** thousands of men (800 Bani Qurayza 33:26), **stole** their possessions, took their wives, daughters as slave girls. ('slaves you possess' Q4:3).
28. **Jesus elevated, honoured and defended women.** "why trouble ye the woman?" (Matthew 26:10). **Mohammed taught men to beat their wives** (4:34), to **replace wives** (4:20), to treat them like **fields** (2:223), to take women as **slave girls** (33:52; 4:3), called them **enemies** (64:14), and that **men are superior to women** (4:34; 2:228).
29. **Jesus forbade violence,** but **Mohammed commanded it.** "Jesus said, Put up again thy sword into his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword." Matthew 26:52. (Q4:74,76 says 'Whoever fights for the cause of Allah, we shall richly reward him. True believers fight for the cause of Allah.'
30. **Jesus has a personal relationship with Christians,** changing them to loving, kind, peaceful people. Mohammed has no relationship with Muslims. No Muslim knows Mohammed or Allah personally. Christians know God the Father and God the Son personally: "truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ." I John 1:3
Jesus died for your sins and **rose again.** **Call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins now.** 'Whosoever shall **call** upon the name of the Lord shall be **saved.**' Romans 10:13.14.

14. 45 PROPHECIES of Jesus Christ	OT REFERENCE	NT REFERENCE
1. Born of a virgin	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:18,22-25
2. Tribe of Judah	Genesis 49:10	Luke 3:23,33
3. House of David	Jeremiah 23:5	Luke 3:31
4. Born at Bethlehem	Micah 5:1,2	Matthew 2:1
5. Visited by wise men with gifts.	Isaiah 60:3,6,9	Matthew 2:1-12
6. Given Gold and Incense .	Isaiah 60:6	Matthew 2:11
7. Would be in Egypt for a time.	Hosea 11:1	Matthew 2:13-15
8. Infants killed at His birthplace.	Jeremiah 31:15	Matthew 2:16-18
9. Preceded by messenger (John the Baptist)	Isaiah 40:3	Matthew 3:1-3
10. Ministry to begin in Galilee	Isaiah 9:1	Matthew 4:12-18
11. Suddenly come to His Temple	Malachi 3:1;Psalm 69:9	John 2:13-21
12. Perform Miracles	Isaiah 35:5,6	Matthew 9:35
13. Teacher of Parables	Psalm 78:2	Matthew 13:34,35
14. Heal many.	Isaiah 42:7,16	Matthew 8:16,17;15:30
15. His miracles not believed .	Isaiah 53:1	John 12:37
16. Enter Jerusalem's East Gate . Later shut.	Ezekiel 44:1,2.	Mark 11:1-11.
17. Enter Jerusalem on a donkey	Zechariah 9:9	Matthew 21:6-11
18. Betrayed by a friend	Psalm 41:9	Matthew 10:4; 26:48
19. Sold for 30 pieces of silver	Zechariah 11:12	Matthew 26:15
20. Money to be thrown on the Temple Floor	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:5
21. Money used to buy a potter's field	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:7
22. Forsaken by His disciples	Zechariah 13:7	Matthew 26:56
23. False witnesses accuse Him	Psalm 35:11	Matthew 26:59,60
24. Silent before His accusers	Isaiah 53:7	Matthew 27:12
25. Beaten , scourged and spat on.	Isaiah 50:6	Matthew 26:67
26. Crucified with thieves	Isaiah 53:12	Matthew 27:38
27. Mocked by onlookers.	Psalm 22:7,8; 109:25	Matthew 27:39-43.
28. Hands and feet pierced	Psalm 22:16	Luke 23:33
29. His side pierced	Zechariah 12:10	John 19:34
30. Prayed for His enemies.	Isaiah 53:12.	Luke 23:34.
31. Gall and vinegar offered Him to drink	Psalm 69:21	Matthew 27:34,48
32. Garments parted and lots cast	Psalm 22:18	John 19:23,24
33. No bones broken	Psalm 34:20	John 19:33
34. His forsaken cry	Psalm 22:1	Matthew 27:46
35. Darkness over land from midday	Amos 8:9	Matthew 27:45
36. Buried in rich man's tomb	Isaiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57-60
37. In grave 3 days and 3 nights .	Jonah 1:17	Matthew 12:38-40
38. Rise from the dead	Psalm 16:10	Matt 28:6; Acts 2:31
39. Ascend to Heaven	Psalm 68:18	Acts 1:9
40. Rejected by His own nation, Israel.	Isaiah 53:3	Mark 8:31; Luke 17:25
41. Gentile Nations to believe on Him	Isaiah 60:3	Acts 13:47,48
42. Messiah offer Himself as Prince to Israel . 173,880 days after 10pm 4March, 444BC	Daniel 9:26,27	Luke 19:37-44
43. Messiah comes and is cut off (dies).	Daniel 9:26	John 19:33-35
44. Jerusalem, Temple destroyed after J death	Daniel 9:26	by Titus in 70 AD
45. Jews to lose power to pass death sentence . 23 years before the trial of Christ.	Genesis 49:10	11 AD (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

- Born of a **virgin**. Isaiah 7:14; Genesis 3:15. "A **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son".
- Tribe of **Judah**. Genesis 49:10. "The sceptre shall not depart from **Judah**..till Shiloh"
- House of **David**. Jeremiah 23:5. "I will raise unto **David** a righteous Branch, and a King"
- Born at **Bethlehem**. Micah 5:2. "Thou, **Bethlehem**..Judah, yet out of thee shall come.."
- Visited by **wise men** with gifts. Isaiah 60:3,6,9. "**Gentiles** shall come...and kings".
- Given **Gold** and **Incense**. Isaiah 60:6 "They shall bring **gold** and **incense**".
- Would be in **Egypt** for a time. Hosea 11:1. "called my son out of **Egypt**".
- Infants killed** at His birthplace. Jeremiah 31:15. "Rachel weeping for her **children**".
- Preceded by a **messenger** (John the Baptist). Isaiah 40:3. "Prepare ye the way of the Lord".
- Ministry to begin in **Galilee**. Isaiah 9:1. "Zebulun, & Naphtali.. have seen a great light"
- Suddenly come to His **Temple**. Malachi 3:1 "Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come"
- Perform **miracles**. Isaiah 35:5,6. "**blind**..**deaf**..**lame**..**dumb** sing".
- Teach **parables**. Psalm 78:2. "I will open my mouth in a **parable**.."
- Heal** many. Isaiah 42:7,16; Matthew 8:16,17. "To open the **blind eyes**.."
- His miracles **not believed**. Isaiah 53:1. "Who hath believed our report?"
- Enter Jerusalem's **East Gate**. Later shut. Ezekiel 44:2 "Lord, the **God of Israel** hath entered"
- Enter Jerusalem on a **donkey**. Zechariah 9:9. "thy King cometh...riding upon an **ass**."
- Betrayed** by a friend. Psalm 69:9 "Mine own familiar **friend**... hath lifted up his heel"
- Sold** for 30 pieces of silver. Zechariah 11:12. "they weighed for my price 30 pieces of silver"
- Money thrown on the **Temple floor**. Zechariah 11:13. "cast them...in the **house of the Lord**"
- Money then used to **buy a potter's field**. Zechariah 11:13. "cast them to the **potter**.."
- Forsaken** by His disciples. Zechariah 13:7. "Smite the Shepherd, & sheep shall be **scattered**"
- False witnesses** accuse Him. Psalm 35:11. "**False witnesses** did rise up:"
- Silent** before His accusers. Isaiah 53:7. "He was oppressed,..., yet **he opened not his mouth**."
- Be scourged and **spat on**. Isaiah 50:6. "I hid not my face from shame and **spitting**."
- Crucified between **two thieves**. Isaiah 53:9. "He made his grave with the **wicked**.."
- Mocked** by onlookers. Psalm 22:7,8 "He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him"
- Hands and feet pierced**. Psalm 22:16. "they **pierced** my **hands** and my **feet**".
- His **side pierced**. Zechariah 12:10. "they shall look upon me whom they have **pierced**".
- Prayed** for His enemies. Isaiah 53:12 "He made **intercession** for the transgressors."
- Given **vinegar to drink**. Psalm 69:21. "in my thirst they gave me **vinegar** to drink."
- Garments gambled** for. Psalm 22:18. "They part my **garments** among them, **cast lots** on my.."
- No bones broken**. Psalm 34:20. "He keepeth all his bones: **not one of them is broken**."
- His **forsaken** cry. Psalm 22:1. "My God, my God, why hast thou **forsaken me**?"
- Darkness** over the land from noon. Amos 8:9. "I will **darken the earth** in the clear day."
- Buried in a **rich man's tomb**. Isaiah 53:9. "His grave ... with the **rich** in his death."
- In grave **3 days** and **3 nights**. Jonah 1:17 "Jonah was in the belly of the fish **3 days** & **3 nights**"
- Raised** from the dead. Psalm 16:10. "thou wilt not..suffer thine Holy One to see corruption"
- Ascend** to heaven. Psalm 68:18. "Thou hast **ascended** on high.."
- Rejected** by His own nation, Israel. Isaiah 53:3 "He is..**rejected** of men. We esteemed him not"
- Gentile Nations** believe on him. Isaiah 60:3. "**Gentiles** shall come to thy light."
- Messiah would offer Himself as Prince to Israel 173,880 days after 4th March 444BC. Daniel 9:26,27; Luke 19:41-44. "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem to **Messiah** the Prince shall be 69 weeks (heptads=7x360 days)"
- Messiah** comes and is **killed**. Daniel 9:26. "shall **Messiah** be cut off,..."
- Jerusalem** and **Temple** are destroyed (fulfilled in 70AD). "people..**destroy city & sanctuary**".
- Jews to lose power to pass the death sentence** 23 years before the trial of Christ. Genesis 49:10. "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come;" This was confirmed by Josephus describing the Romans taking this power away from the Jews in 11AD. (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

15. What's Wrong with the Quran? It is the worst book ever written. Matt 7:15-20 (276) 'Beware of false prophets. A corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. By their fruits ye shall know them.' 15,20. Consider the Quran's teachings and its influence on its followers. What book has a worse effect on man? It

1. Commands killing, rape, war, theft, lies as God's law. If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. 9:39
2. Commands slavery (slave girls whom Allah has given you. 33:50; slaves you possess.4:3).
3. Commands rape. (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Allah advanced Ms sex life.
4. Commands terrorism (so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah. 8:59,60; cast terror 3:151).
5. Commands Muslims to kill enemies (It is not to take POWs until he has made a great slaughter of enemies 8:67)
6. Commands killing ex-Muslims. (If they desert you, seize them and put them to death. 4:89).
7. Commands killing to enter paradise. Fight for Allah. He will forgive your sins, admit you to gardens. 61:10-12.
8. Commands lying to expand Islam. (Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. 66:1,2).
9. Commands beheading non-Muslims (strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. 47:4)
10. Commands killing Jews and Christians (Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given. 9:29)
11. Commands invasion of other countries. (You shall be called upon to fight a mighty nation.48:16; 8:60)
12. Commands forced conversion to Islam.(Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, Allahs religion reigns. 8:39)
13. Commands polygamy and concubinage (their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them 70:30)
14. Commands 100 stripes for sex before marriage. (The fornicators, flog each of them with 100 stripes. 24:2)
15. Commands hand cutting-off for thieves (As for thieves, cut off their right hands as recompense.5:38)
16. Commands unjust jizya tax on non-Muslims. (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
17. Commands Muslims not to obey western laws, government, officials (obey not the disbelievers. 33:1)
18. Approves prostitution (mutah) (If anyone compels maids to prostitution, Allah is oft forgiving. 24:33)
19. Approves easy divorce for any reason. (If you wish to replace one wife with another. 4:20; 33:51)
20. Approves wife beating for any reason. (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them. 4:34; 38:44).
21. Approves contact with jinn demons to spread Islam. 'Some of us (jinn) are Muslims'. 72:14.
22. Approves paedophilia. (Round about them will serve boys of everlasting youth, as pearls.76:19;52:24)
23. Approves taking child brides. Moh married 6 year old Aesha and had sex with her at age 9. Buk 3896.
24. Approves taking other men's wives. Allah approved Moh taking Zaid's wife Zainab. (33:36-38).
25. Approves raping captured women in front of their husbands.Forbidden are married women,except slaves4:24
26. Approves eating poisonous fish. (Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea, a wholesome food. 5:96)
27. Approves killing critics. (If those spreading false news in Medina stop not, seize & kill them.33:60-61)
28. Approves dictators' brutality. Muslim dictators follow Mohammad's warlike example.
29. No mechanism to remove unjust, murderous Islamic dictators. Democracies vote out bad leaders.
30. Forbids criticism of Quran, Mohammad and Islam. No Muslims condemn terror attacks.
31. Forbids Muslims reading the Bible or attending church in Muslim countries.
32. Forbids paying or receiving interest on bank deposits, making it harder to grow wealth (3:130; 2:276).
33. Forbids alcohol on earth.(5:90) but approves wine in heaven (rivers of wine delicious to drink. 47:15)
34. Almost everything that is sin in the Bible is allowed in Quran, proving Quran is not from Jehovah.
35. Denies Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and being the Son of God. No evidence given (4:157,158)
36. Denies equality of women. (Males shall inherit twice as much as females. 4:11; men are superior.4:34)
37. Denies education of women in some Muslim countries.
38. Denies many freedoms (speech, remove govt, religion, protest, assembly, justice).
39. Denies justice to people of other religions.
40. Confirms Bible as true (5:48; Q agrees with their books 74:31), but denies it on Jesus' death, Son, deity.
41. Produces poverty, disorder, fighting, low living standards (Somalia, Afghanistan, Iraq, Yemen).
42. No love for fellow man. (Allah does not love unbelievers. 30:45; 5:87).
43. No love for wife or children. (You have an enemy in your wives and children. Beware. 64:14).
44. No chronology or dating of events.
45. No historical narrative. No detailed beginning or end of the earth. No conclusion.
46. No logical train of thought. It is foolishly arranged from the longest to shortest suras.
47. It has a disorganized, disconnected literary style that is very different and inferior to the Bible.
48. No prophecies made of the future or fulfilled from the past. The Bible has over 1000 fulfilled prophecies
49. No miracles performed by Moh (Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord? 6:37; 10:20; 13:7).

50. No loving, kind stories that inspire Muslims to love and help Jews or unbelievers. See Good Samaritan
51. No certainty of heaven, not even to Mohammad (nor do I know what will be done with me or you. 46:9).
52. It motivates by fear of hell tortures & death. Sheets of fire above & below. Allah frightens his slaves 39:16
53. It inspired millions of murders, wars and genocides in India, Persia, Armenia, Sudan, Indonesia, Turks.
54. It tells Muslims to hate Jews, Christians, non-Muslims. When you meet unbelievers, smite their necks. 47:4
55. It gave Moh many convenient revelations to justify anything he wanted to do (greed, sex, murders,lie
56. Contains many misquoted Bible events. Pharaoh's daughter adopted Moses, not Pharaoh's wife.28:9
57. Contains many unscientific, nonsense verses (sun, stars, foetus, fruit, sky cracks, hail,heaven roof 21:32
58. Contains many historical mistakes. Pharaoh & Haman lived 1000 years apart. Moses & Samiri 800 yr.
59. Contains many biological mistakes. Human semen (86:6), cow's milk (16:66) made in the wrong place
60. Contains foolish stories. How could Solomon's corpse lean on a staff, unmissed for 1 year? (34:14)
61. Vilifies Jews and Christians as the vilest of all creatures. (People of the Book are vilest creatures 98:6)
62. Misunderstands the Trinity as Allah, Jesus & Mary (Jesus: worship me and my mother as gods 5:116)
63. Misunderstands what Jesus as Son of God means. Jesus is Huios Son of God, not Teknon Son. 17:111
64. Injustice of Moh having many wives while Muslim men may only have 4 wives. Adam & Noah had 1.
65. Abrogation (cancellation) of parts of the Quran by Allah (When we change one verse for another. 16:101)
66. It describes Allah as a god who "leads astray whom he will" (74:31; 6:39).
67. It describes Allah who "predestines men to hell" (We have created many Jinn & men for hell. 7:179).
68. It interrupts the sleep of Muslims for half the night. (Stand to pray all night, & recite the Quran73:1-6).
69. It tells lies about Jews. (Jews never said Jesus was Messiah in 4:157; nor Ezra the Son of God. 9:30).
70. It makes Muslims feel invincible in war. (Allah will not let unbelievers triumph over faithful. 4:141) Martell.
71. It states that all Muslims go to hell (There is not one of you who shall not pass through hell. 19:71).
72. It got God's name wrong. God's name is Jehovah, not Allah. 'By my name JEHOVAH' Exodus 6:3
73. It has Satan putting words in Mohammad's mouth. Did Satan put Quran in his mouth?22:52; 53:19,20
74. It advocates Sharia law with unequal rights between Muslims and non-Muslims, slave and free, and men and women (in marriage, divorce, custody of children, inheritance and laws of admissible evidence).
75. It legalizes war, slavery, theft for wealth. Enjoy what you have gotten of booty in war, lawful & good. 8:69
76. It states that all trouble comes from Allah. (Every misfortune is ordained before we bring it. 57:22)
77. It does not define its terms, such as gospel, 7 heavens. We gave Jesus the gospel. 57:27.What is the gospel?
78. It continues heathen practices, kissing the black stone. (Allah has appointed the Kaba, the Holy House.5:97)
79. It fails to identify, understand & explain Bible proofs that Jesus is God. Exod.3:14; John 8:58,24; Mt28:19
80. It fails to understand the message of OT animal sacrifices pointing to Jesus' sacrifice. Isaiah 53; Gen22:7
81. It requires 4 eyewitnesses of rape (24:11-13), & ignores 1000 eyewitnesses of Jesus' death, resurrection
82. It imprisons women with a veil (all over bodies 33:59), killing the spirit of work & personal freedom.
83. It has double standards. It allows killing, rape, theft, lying, slavery of non-Muslims, but not of Muslims
84. It has many plagiarisms from Arab (al-Qais), Jewish, Christian, pagan writings without sourcing them
85. Historical characters out of their time. Pharaoh never met Haman 28:38; Moses never met Samaritans 20:95.
86. It has many cases of punishing people for no reason. 'O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them.' 18:86.
87. It is full of ugly, hateful, threatening, fearful, killing speech. Compare Jesus' beautiful, loving words.
88. It started the dark ages of war, ignorance, superstition. It burnt libraries of Persia, Egypt, Europe,India
89. It does not encourage the pursuit of knowledge outside of itself. It produces nothing but religion.
90. It advocates torture (5:33). It turns normal people into violent, aggressive murderers (Gaza, Iran, Iraq)
91. All Islamic terrorists use the Quran to justify their murders.
92. It contradicts itself. No compulsion in religion (2:256); kill pagans (9:5); Fight people of book (9:29)
93. Because Q teaches Moh is a prophet, Q justifies all Hadith words of Moh such as genital mutilation.
94. It gives us a very bad moral example in Moh killing, stealing, raping, genocide of 800 Bani Quryza.
95. It shows Moh afraid of witchcraft (from the evil of witchcraft when they blow in the knots 113:4).
96. It states Mohammad's will and Allah's will are the same. (Those who oppose Allah and Moh. 58:5;72:23)
97. It admits that Mohammad was a sinner. (That Allah may forgive your past and future sins. 48:1,2)
98. Moh's spirit visitations & 'Gabriel' trying to kill him, prove demons spoke to Moh.96:1; Buk 1:1,2,3
99. Moh's grandfather (Abdul Mutaleb), mother (Amneh, niece of Jinn priestess), uncle (Abu Taleb), cousin (Jafer), Khadijah (1st wife), Waraaqa (Khadijah's cousin) were all occult leaders in Arab Jinn spirit worship.
100. Moh fails 9 tests of cross-examination, proving he is a false witness (bias, contradict, lies, crime, 20%)

16. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim (7 Bible Truths Disproving Islam) (285)

1. God is a Trinity of the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit. Jesus Christ is God the Son.

- 1) a) In **Matthew 28:19,20** Jesus said “baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost”. He stated that there is only one true God (from ‘NAME’ being singular) and that there are THREE parts or persons in the one true God. This proves the Trinity and that Jesus is God the Son. You are a trinity of one human with 3 parts (body, soul, spirit) each being 100% human. God is a trinity.
- b) v.17 “When they saw him, they worshipped him.” Jesus accepted worship, showing that he is God.
- c) v.18 “All power is given unto me..” Jesus set aside all power (as God) for 33 years to become a man.
- 2) **Isaiah 9:6** says of Jesus: “Unto us a child is born (*Jesus became 100% human when born of Mary*), unto us a son is given (*Jesus as the eternal Son of God was given from heaven*):his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God. The everlasting Father (*Father of eternity*), The Prince of Peace.” Only God is the Mighty God. (See Is.10:21; Jer. 32:18; Psalm 50:1; Habakkuk 1:12). So Jesus is God.
- 3) **Isaiah 44:6** “Thus saith the LORD (*Yahweh the Father*) the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts (*Yahweh the Son*).” Here 2 members of the trinity (Father and Son) are both called God.
- 4) In **Isaiah 48:12,13,16** God the Son, who created heavens and earth (v.12,13), tells his other work of saving in v.16 “Come ye near unto me (*God the Son*), hear ye this; the Lord GOD (*God the Father*), and his Spirit (*God the Holy Spirit*), hath sent me (*God the Son coming to earth to do His work of salvation*).”
- 5) David in **Psalm 110:1** says, “The LORD (*God the Father*) said to my Lord (*God the Son*), Sit thou at my right hand (*33AD to Jesus return*), until I make thine enemies thy footstool.’ Jesus quoted Mat22:41-46
- 6) Jesus in **John 5:23** orders “That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father.” Do you honour Jesus Christ as God, just as you honour the Father as God? You must or you go to hell.
- 7) Jesus in **John 8:24** said “if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins.” Jesus here said He is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who appeared to Moses at the burning bush in Exodus 3:13-15. When Moses asked God’s name, God replied that it was “I AM” and “this is my name forever.” Exodus 3:14,15.
- 8) Jesus in **John 8:58,59** said “Truly, truly, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM. Then they took up stones to cast at him.” The Jews knew Jesus was claiming to be God. Jesus endorsed this conclusion.
- 9) After Jesus rose, in **John 20:28** “Thomas answered & said unto him (*Jesus*), My Lord and my God.”
- 10) **Micah 5:2** But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he (*Jesus*) come forth unto me (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old (qedmah: eternal, everlasting 6924), from everlasting (olam: eternity 5769, same as in Habakkuk 1:12 of Yahweh). Since Jesus is eternal, this proves Him to be God the Son.
- 11) In **Ezekiel 44:1,2** God the Father calls God the Son, the God of Israel who entered Jerusalem’s east gate in 33AD on his way to the cross. “Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looks toward the east: and it was shut (*as it is today*). Then said the LORD (*Jehovah the Father*) unto me; this gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD (*Jehovah the Son*), the God of Israel, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.”

2. Jesus Christ is the eternal, uncreated Son of God (128 times in NT, 5 times in OT) means:

- 1) Not as Mohammad and the Quran (Q6:101) think: “How can He have children when he has no wife?” “Allah who has not begotten a son, and who has no partner.” (Q17:111). “Never has Allah begotten a son” (Q23:91). Both Christians and Muslims agree that God never had sex to produce Jesus.
- 2) English has only one word for son which means “a male derived from his parents by sex.” The Greek language of the New Testament has 2 words for son: teknon meaning “derived from by sex” which never refers to Jesus as “Son of God”, and huios meaning “the same nature as”, the correct word. 5 examples of “huios” are: “son of peace” means that you have the nature of peace (Luke 10:36), son of consolation (Acts 4:36), sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6), Christians are called children of light (John 12:36), Judas was called “son of perdition” (John 17:12). All these are the word “huios” (5207, not 5043).
- 3) Jesus Christ is the “only begotten (mono-genes) Son (huios) of God” (John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; I John 4:9). “Only begotten” is “monogenes” in Greek. This means that Jesus Christ has “one and the same (mono), genetic makeup (genes) as God.” He has always been 100% identical to God in all details of His nature. Since Jesus Christ was born as a man of Mary, He is now 100% man and 100% God.
- 4) **Jesus** called Himself the “Son of God” in **John 5:25** “The hour is coming, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God”; **9:35** “Dost thou believe on the Son of God? he worshipped him (*Jesus*)”;

10:36 “I said, I am the Son of God”; **11:4** “the Son of God might be glorified”; **3:18** “He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God”. **Daniel** called Jesus the Son of God: “the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.” (Daniel 3:25). **David** said God has a Son: “Kiss the Son lest he be angry.” (Psalm 2:12). **Solomon** said God has a Son: “Who hath established the ends of the earth? (*God*). What is his name, and what is his son’s name, if thou canst tell?” (Proverbs 30:4,5). **Gabriel** called Jesus the Son of God: ‘He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest (v.32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.’ (Luke 1:26-35).

3. Jesus Christ died on the cross for our sins & rose from the dead. How do we know this?

- 1) **Jesus** stated 29 times in the gospels that He would die on the cross and rise again. **Matthew 16:21** “From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.” (Mark 8:31; Luke 9:22).
- 2) Hundreds of eye-witnesses of His death include Mary his mother who would certainly know her son, Mary Magdalene (Mark 15:40), Chief Priests who mocked him on the cross (Mark 15:31,32), a great company of people (Luke 23:27,48), John, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, the Centurion, Simon.
- 3) **Old Testament prophets** David, Daniel, Isaiah, and Zechariah said Jesus would die by crucifixion. **Daniel 9:25,26** “After 62 weeks (483 years of 360 days from *10pm, 4 March 444BC*) shall Messiah be cut off (Fri 3 April 33 AD) but not for himself: and the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist*) shall DESTROY the CITY (*Jerusalem in 70 AD*) and the SANCTUARY (*Temple in 70 AD*).” **Zechariah 12:10** “They (*the house of David*) shall look upon me (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced.” **Zechariah 13:6** And one shall say unto him (*Messiah at his second coming*), what are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. **Psalm 22:16** They pierced my hands and my feet. They part my garments among them, (Psalm 22:18). **Psalm 12:10** Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (the rich in his death). **Isaiah 53:8** He was cut off out of the land of the living. He made his grave with the wicked, and with **John 1:29** John the Baptist introduced Jesus as “the lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world”
- 4) **Blood and water** flowed from Christ’s wounded side (John 19:34,35). This water flowed from the pericardium and the blood flowed from the heart. The pericardium is a closed sac encasing the heart. Mallory and Wright’s *Pathological Technique* states “The normal amount (of pericardial fluid) is about a teaspoonful (5 ml), but may be increased to 100 ml where the death agony is prolonged”.
* Jesus’ death was necessary to satisfy the perfect justice of God, the law of God and the love of God.
- 5) **11 Proofs of Jesus Christ’s resurrection are:**
The empty tomb and the ordered graveclothes, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8). Over 500 people saw Christ over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6. The change from Saturday to Sunday as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6) The New Testament was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ’s death and resurrection. The mental change in Jesus’ disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ’s resurrection. The Church’s existence can only be explained by the miracle of Christ’s resurrection. The silence from the Pharisees and Romans who could have ended Christianity by showing His body. People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands. The risen Christ had flesh and bones. He invited the disciples to “Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have”. (Luke 24:39,40). Jesus Christ ate food after His resurrection. “They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them”. (Luke 24:42,43).
Two angels in Christ’s tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8).
Conclusion: Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: “They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)....Allah took him up to himself.” (Q4:157,158).
a) An opinion needs no evidence to support it. Mohammed’s opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus’ life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)

The **facts** of Christ's death and resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses.

b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?

c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).

d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **pray** "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **promise** a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **ask John to take care of Mary**, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27). Islam asks us to **reject** the **laws of evidence** on Christ's death, but **uphold** them on all else. (4 witnesses).

e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many** details and **many** witnesses.

4. The Bible is not corrupted. Why do Muslims ignore the prophets' writings in the Bible? Faced with the vast evidence for Christ's death, resurrection and deity from the Bible, secular and Christian sources Islam says that the Bible is corrupted. How do they know that? If some Muslims say the Bible is corrupted, then they must prove their claim or leave Islam. "Prove all things." (I Thess. 5:21).

Question 1: Who corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?

Question 2: Which parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?

Question 3: When was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?

Conclusion: From Muslim leaders inability to answer these questions and prove their sources, we conclude that their claim is false, a lie, and a cover up to deny the overwhelming evidence for Christ's death and resurrection, and to keep their people in ignorance and bondage to a deceiving religion.

"Who is a **liar** but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ (*100% God and 100% man*)? He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son." (I John 2:22). Don't follow a liar & an antichrist. M sins 47:19; 48:2

Question 4: How do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption? Answer: Three first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) on 364 random quotes that are the same as our Authorized Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).

a) **Ignatius** (30-107AD) a disciple of **John**, would have quoted from the original NT manuscripts that John wrote. He quoted from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions** giving the same readings as the KJV Bibles of today. This shows that the NT books were immediately seen as Scripture. "JC our God"68 "Our Lord saying, Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost." V 1,85

b) **Clement of Rome** (30-100AD) was a companion of **Paul** and **Luke**. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57AD ("with Clement also" Philippiian 4:3). He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books 49 times** (Vol.1,1-21).

c) **Polycarp** (65-155AD) was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippiian church in 115AD, he quotes **19 out of 27 NT books** as Scripture on **70 occasions**, showing that the NT canon was accepted.

"To him who is able to bring us all into His everlasting kingdom, through his **only begotten Son** Jesus Christ" V1,43 (Source: *The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD325*, Eerdmans,Michigan)

5. Allah is a false god (moon god of Arabia) with a different nature to the true God of the Bible. "I am the LORD (*Yahweh*) thy God, ...Thou shalt have **no other gods** (eg: *Allah*) before me." (Exodus 20:2,3). Allah is a **pagan idol**: M's pagan father (Abdullah, servant of Allah) was named after idol Allah, 1/360 idols in Kaba.

1) Allah commands **murder of unbelievers**. 'Muslims should **strike off the heads of unbelievers** in the battlefield and massacre them' 47:4. The devil was a **murderer** from the beginning. John 8:44. Satan **deceives** world. Rev 12:9

2) Allah is a **liar**. 'Allah **misleads** whom he will'. (Q74:39). 'The devil is a **liar** and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).

3) Allah is a **deceiver**/seducer. 'Allah is the best of **plotters**'. (3:54; 8:30; 13:42). 'God of **truth**' (Deuteronomy 32:4

4) Allah does **not love unbelievers**. (Q30:45; 5:88). 'Jesus healed all that were **oppressed** of the devil' Acts 10:38 God of the Bible **loves** unbelievers ('For God **so loved the world** that he gave his only begotten Son... John 3:16)

5) Allah **hates Jews**. 'Idolaters, Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims' (5:82; 98:6). God loves **Jews** (Rom.11:28)

6) Allah **hates Christians**. 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q5:57). The God of the Bible loves **Christians** (I John 4:8-11). 'He loved us.' 'Your **adversary** the devil.' (I Peter 5:8).

7) Allah **hates Jesus Christ** being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' (5:17). 'Father **loveth** the Son.' (John 3:35; 5:20). 'The dragon stood before the woman ... to **devour her child** as soon as it was born.' (Rev. 12:4).

8) Allah **enslaves/binds people**. 'the **slave-girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q33:50). 'To proclaim **liberty** to the captives.' (Luke 4:18). '**snare** of the devil, who are taken **captives** by him.' (II Timothy 2:26).

9) **Some demons serve Allah**. 'Some of us (*demons*) are Muslims.' (72:14). 'All the **holy** angels.' (Matthew 25:31).

10) Allah **wants people to go to hell**. (Q11:119) 'I will fill hell with jinn and mankind.' (Q7:179; 32:13). 'God is not willing that any should perish.' (II Peter 3:9). It's a **sin** to worship the wrong God (Allah), as it is to worship idols.

6. The Quran is a false book. It is not from the true God of the Bible.

The Quran so blatantly contradicts hundreds of Bible passages on the most essential doctrines that it cannot be from the same God. What statements in the Quran show it to be a false, lying book?

1) **18:86** 'They ask you about **Dhul-Qarnain** (*Alexander*). **Truly**, he followed a road, until when he reached the **setting place of the sun**, he found it setting in a **pool of black muddy water**. He found a people nearby.' Question: Do you believe the sun sets in a pool of black mud? No! In 600AD where the sun went each afternoon was a great mystery. Mohammed tried to solve this mystery in 18:86, but he guessed wrong. God would not make this mistake. This **proves** Quran is not from God & Muhammad is a false prophet.

2) **Historical Characters out of their time**. Pharaoh never knew Haman, each living 1000 years apart. **28:38** '**Pharaoh** (1500 BC) said: Make me, **Haman** (510 BC), bricks of clay and build me a **tower** (2250 BC) that I may climb to the God of Moses.' Here the Quran has Pharaoh (1500 BC) telling Haman (510 BC) to build the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) with clay bricks to reach to heaven. (40:36).

3) **Did Noah's son drown** (11:42,43) or **survive** (21:76)? Noah's 3 sons (Genesis 7:1,7,13; 10:2,6,22) lived. **11:42** 'Noah cried out to his son, who stood apart "Embark with us, my child. Do not remain with the unbelievers!" He replied: "I shall seek refuge in a mountain, which will protect me from the flood"....the billows rolled between them, and **Noah's son was drowned**.' (Q 11:42,43). Q 21:76 "Noah cried to us. We answered him. We **saved him** and **all his kinsfolk** from the **great calamity**."

4) **The Bible does not teach that Mary is part of the Trinity**. 'Then Allah will say: "Jesus, son of Mary, did you ever say to mankind: 'Worship **me** and **my mother** as two gods beside **Allah**'?" (Q5:116)

5) **Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple** (I Kings 6:38), but **ruled 40 years** (I Kings 11:42) **34:14** When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a **worm eating away his staff**. **When his corpse fell down**, the jinn realized he was dead..

6) **The Quran does not confirm or fully explain previous Scriptures**. How does it confirm the Bible? 5:48 'The Quran **confirms** the Scriptures which came before it.' See Q 2:41,91; 3:81; 12:111; 46:12. 10:38 'This Quran **confirms** what was revealed before it and **fully explains the scriptures**.' Note: The Quran does not confirm the Bible, but contradicts it on almost every page and on every doctrine, such as Salvation by Christ not by works, Jesus is Son of God, died, rose, Trinity, God, heaven, war.

7) **17:104** "We said to the **Israelites**: Dwell in the land. **When** the promise of the hereafter (Day of Resurrection) **comes to be fulfilled**, We shall assemble you altogether." This is a false prophecy since Israelites have already been gathered together in Israel **before** the Day of Resurrection, **not after**.

8) **Quran is badly written**: repetitive, **no love**, **hates non Muslims**, **hell threats**, **incomplete**, no creation or end of the earth, **no chronology**, **no historical narrative**, **fear**, **makes war a divine law**, **no logical train of thought**, different literary **style** to Bible, **contradicts Bible** prophets, endorsed by **Jinn** (demons) 72:6,13

7. Islam seeks to take the world by violence, terror, Jihad. 12 violent Quran quotes are:

4:89 If they **desert you**, **seize them** and **put them to death** wherever you find them.

8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: "I shall **cast terror** into the hearts of the **infidels**, **strike off their heads**, **strike off the very tips of their fingers**.. for they defied Allah and his apostle."

47:4-6 When you **meet the unbelievers** in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . **thus shall you do**. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. Those who are **slain** in the **cause of Allah** ...He will admit them to Paradise.

2:216 **Fighting** is obligatory for you, **much as you dislike it**. **2:244** **Fight** for the cause of Allah.

8:39 **Make war on them until idolatry** shall cease and **Allah's religion shall reign supreme**.

8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has **fought** and triumphed (**made slaughter**) in the land.

9:29 **Fight** against such of those to whom the **Scriptures were given** as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah & his apostle have forbidden, & **do not embrace the true faith**, until they pay tribute & are utterly subdued. **33:51** You may **put off any** of your wives you please.& take to your bed **any** of them you please.

98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in the fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings). **32:13** I will surely fill Hell with jinn and **humans all**.

4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you **fear disobedience**, **admonish them**, and **send them to their beds apart**, & **beat (scourge) them**. **9:123** Believers, **make war** on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.

Conclusion: Caliph Yazid (724AD) wrote: "Muhammad the Hashemite **manipulated** people by his claim that he was a prophet, without true inspiration or an inspired book". (*The Islamic Caliphate*, p59). Don't let him manipulate you. Q: Why does Quran get the prophets names right (Moses, David) but **God's name wrong**? Jehovah is not Allah. Ex 20:2 Q: **M not a prophet**: changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friend of demons 72:1-**6-14**; Lev 19:31 M caliphs attacked Iraq, Persia, Syria, Jordan, Egypt, N Africa, Turkey, India, Spain, France in **144 battles** (632-743)

12. Psalm 72:15 “To him shall be given of the **gold of Sheba**.” What is the gold of Sheba? What does Saudi Arabia have that is valuable? Vast oil reserves. They will give Jesus Christ control of their oil.

13. Jeremiah 49:38 “I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy from thence the king and the princes**, saith the LORD.” Elam is Iran. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, Shia Iran leaders will resist Him and hold to their Islam. So Jesus travels to Iran, judges and destroys their entire Islamic structure. , Islam is gone, freedom comes to Iran, Iranians return. “I will bring again the captivity of Elam.” (49:38).

14. Revelation 20:4 “I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of **them that were beheaded** for the **witness of Jesus**, and for the **word of God**, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”

Question: Who in the world today would be so gruesome, insane and barbaric to cut Christians heads off?
Answer: Muslims who practice the Quran’s commands to behead those they don’t like.

“Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), **strike off their heads**; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives” (Q47:4)

“I (Allah) will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: **smite ve above their necks** and smite all their finger-tips off.” (8:12).

15. Revelation 17:16,17 “The **ten horns** which thou sawest upon the **beast**, these shall **hate the whore**, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and **burn her with fire**.”

Question: Who in the world today hates the Roman Catholic church so much that they would burn it?

Answer: Only radical Muslims would do this. This speaks of a time when the ten horn groups of the Antichrist’s European empire will have a large Islamic influence to decide to burn the Vatican and Catholic churches in Europe and maybe elsewhere. When radical Muslims takeover, they often burn other religions’ churches, temples and images. In 2014 the Pope is having closer ties with Islam and the percentage of Muslims is growing in European countries due to higher Islamic immigration and birthrates.

16. Isaiah 54:17 “**No weapon that is formed against thee** shall prosper; and **every tongue** that shall **rise against thee in judgment** thou shalt condemn.” a) Islamists have made **many weapons** to attack Israel, all of which have been unsuccessful in defeating Israel, just as God said. b) Many **Muslim nations in the UN** have **publicly condemned Israel** for building settlements. Many UN Resolutions have condemned Israel.

Introduction to a Speech against Islam

Why do normal people become radical Muslims, willing to commit acts of terror, kill and be killed? We don’t see this behaviour in any other religion. God has programmed humans and all life with a survival instinct that radical Muslims don’t seem to have.

What is the cause of such terrorism, kidnapping 250 schoolgirls, killing 3000 people on 9/11, slavery etc? What makes a normal person change to commit such insane behaviour? It doesn’t make sense to most in the west. Why do they so passionately hate the west, Christians, Jews, Hindus, atheists?

Answer: **The rotten root cause of all these insane terrorist, Jihad actions is the Quran**. When people believe the Quran is from God and Mohammad is a prophet of God, then all the evil commands in the Quran become that persons **new morality** and guide to right and wrong behaviour. Quran-believing Muslims are convinced that they must practise Jihad to spread Islam, or they will surely go to hell.

Many normal westerners are becoming radical Muslims, even going to fight other Muslims in Syria.

What is the solution to this problem? It is a war of ideas. Some suggest a military and policing response.

For all the billions spent in fighting terrorists, we have more jihadis and al-Qaida affiliates than ever.

There is a **bloodless, peaceful, inexpensive solution** that has proven very successful, that I wish to share part of it today. If we **discredit the Quran** and **show that it is not from God**, but is **only man made** with many obvious errors, then **very large numbers of Muslims will leave Islam** and revert back to normal people. Today we will see **step 1** of a 7 step, 2 hour presentation.

You have the sheet entitled, “**Major Errors in the Quran**”. On the back of the sheet you see the exact word for word questions and conclusions that we present to every Muslim that we meet. This is on youtube if you search for “Major Errors in Quran Keith Piper”. If more government agencies and individuals used this approach, we would win this war. This approach shocks and confuses the most radical Muslims. It is a magic bullet that gives you the upper hand and confuses all Muslims. Later, I would like the chance to explain how to destroy their belief in Allah, while keeping their belief in God. Let’s see “Major Errors”.

19. Questions to Ask Radical Muslims (478 Understanding)

1. Why did you become a Muslim?

You did not know the **Bible**. You did not know the **Quran**. You did not have **critical thinking**.

You could not resist a **lying Islam salesman**. You **never checked the other side to see if he lied**.

2. Aren’t you **ashamed** to be a Muslim from all the killing & wars started by Muslims? What if it was you?

3. Aren’t you **ashamed that you have wasted so many years being controlled by an evil religion?**

4. Are you **sure of heaven?** Yes. How can you be sure when Moh was not sure? (nor do I know...Q46:9)

5. **You say Jesus did not die**, but a look-alike-Jesus died on the cross and was buried in the tomb. Agree? (Yes). Do you agree that the Jews wanted to destroy Christianity? (Yes). Then why did the Jews NOT produce the look-alike-Jesus’ dead body out of the tomb, to destroy Christianity and Jesus’ resurrection? Because there was NO Jesus look-alike & the real Jesus rose from the dead, proving the Quran to be a lie.

6. **PBUH**. How many people did Moh kill? (1000+). How many people were killed by Muslims making war to obey Moh and Moh’s book the Quran in last 1400 years? (300 million+). How can you say PBUH?

7. You say the **Bible was changed**.

Who changed the Bible? (no idea). **What’s** his name? (don’t know).

When did he change it? (don’t know). **Which parts** did he change? (don’t know). What’s your **source?** (don’t know). **Who protested the change?** (don’t know). **Why** are you so sure of something you know nothing about? Only a fool believes unchecked ideas. **Are you a fool?** (No). Why not leave Islam today?

Proof Bible is not changed: 1. Have you heard of the **early Christian writers** from 33-300 AD? (Yes). Name one. (I don’t know any). How much of their writings have you read? (None).

So you never bothered to check their quotes from their first century Bibles? True?

If you had read their 86,489 quotes from their first century Bibles, what would you discover?(don’t know)

You’d find that their Bibles were the **same as our King James Bibles today**.

What 3 things does this prove? That the KJBible is not corrupted, you’ve been lied to and Islam is false.

Muslim objection: There are many English translations or versions of the the Bible and they are different.

Answer: There are many English translations of the Quran and they are different from each other as well. **Muslims reply** that the Arabic is the same and not changed.

Answer: So the Hebrew OT and Greek NT from which the KJB is translated, is the same and not changed. Other proofs the KJBible is not changed: 2. The **Dead Sea scrolls** contain every OT book except Esther. These are the same as the KJBible Old Testament of today. 3. **Josephus** confirms every event of the OT.

Question: Now that you see that Islam has lied to you, will you leave Islam today? (No). Why not?

Because you love the lies of the Quran and Islam. Your stubborn believing of Islam’s lies will keep you out of heaven. “outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.” Revelation 22:14,15.

8. According to www.islammonitor.org Muslims have committed more than **23333** deadly terror attacks from 9/11 up to 10 July 2014. Most victims were fellow Muslims. **Do you feel any sympathy to these victims**, or has Islam destroyed your conscience, sympathy and compassion for your fellow man?

Aren’t you ashamed to follow the Quran and a religion that teaches terror and killing? You ought to be!

9. **Muslims worship Mohammad** as “The Praised One”, “The Glorious One”, “Peace be Upon Him” which are worship expressions for God. You worship the **Black Stone** at Mecca by kissing or bowing to it.

10. **Why do most Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing and wars**, but **Christian countries** are have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran defines each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

11. **Who has better credentials, Jesus or Mohammad?** See chapter 13. If you want to trust a religion you must look at the source. The source should be divine and pure. Compare the lives of Jesus and Muhammad. Who is more divine and pure? Jesus healed people, raised dead people to life, and taught love and peace. If you trust a religion which encourages killing and rage, you’ll surely go to hell.

12. **Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs?** See chapter 3. Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. **Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God’s Name wrong?** (Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don’t you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

21. Lessons from the Paris Massacre in 2015: Incompatibility of Islam (490)

Bible Reading: Numbers 33:55,56.

Aim: To understand the lessons we need to learn as a nation so as to avoid the judgment of God.

Memory Verse: 'Go not in the way of evil men.' Proverbs 4:14.

Introduction: What lessons should the western world learn from the 7 Muslim terror attacks in Paris on Friday 13th November 2015? Is the West making some serious mistakes that promote terror? Is God telling us something from these events that the west is blind to? Are worse terror attacks to come? Islam is a murderous, terror promoting **ideology** disguising itself as a religion.

Islam & Muslims **aim** to destroy Christianity, democracy, its opponents & all of our freedoms for Sharia.

It is not a **neighbour loving religion**, but a neighbour hating, killing, terrorizing, massacring **ideology**.

All **tax concessions** and **grants** should be withdrawn from Muslim schools, mosques and charities.

All **Halal certification** food labelling should be outlawed as extortion and dishonest gain.

The **aim** of Islamists is to **create** a caliphate, to **grow** that caliphate and to **impose** Sharia Islam on us.

Terrorists seek to incite fear & hatred, then **moderate Muslims blame non-Muslims** with guilt for Islamophobia and racism. This makes **moderate Muslims partners with terrorists** in conquering the West.

The Islamophobia industry **censors free speech**, hoping non-Muslims **won't criticize Islam's lies and evils**.

Islamophobia is used as a **shield** against criticism of Islam, and as a muzzle on free speech.

Muslim nations with no Islamophobia still produce many Jihadi terrorists.

We must stand up for our **freedom to disagree with Islam**. If we don't, we will lose our freedoms.

Key: If you don't know who your enemy is, you cannot win a war.

Most western leaders are **weak cowards**, like Obama & are too afraid of hurting **Sharia Muslims** feelings.

If Muslim immigrants or refugees believe in **Sharia law**, don't let them in our land. **They won't assimilate**.

Western politicians do not understand that our enemy is the **Quran** and **those who believe it is from God**.

We are at war with **Islamic State**, and also at war with **Jihad laws** and the **many lies in the Quran**.

We are at war with **Muslims** who are **spreading the Quran's Jihad lies** and **creating radicalized terrorists**.

Muslim terrorists leave Quranically ignorant westerners wondering, "How & why did they get radicalized?"

The west must **not "contain"**, not "**degrade**", but "**destroy**" Islamic state, terrorists & their Quran support.

In the battle of ideas, western leaders must destroy the infrastructure of Quranic indoctrination, such as

Mosques, Muslim schools, Muslim websites, Muslim publishing houses, Muslim bookshops and

proselytizing material such as pamphlets, books, and sermons that are conveyor belts to violence.

Freedom loving democracies should not give Muslims the **freedom** to destroy our **freedoms** by the Quran.

Democracies are losing the willpower to survive against Islamism. We need conviction of our values.

Some leaders claim that terrorism is not true Islam. This ignores that terror is an interpretation of Islam.

I. This is a War of Ideas:

1. It is a war of **2 deities**, Jehovah the God of Israel and Christians against Allah the moon god of Arabia.

2. It is a war of **2 books**, the Bible and the Quran.

3. It is a conflict between **all the true prophets** of the Bible and **Mohammad** of the Quran.

4. It is a conflict between **2 cultures**, the Western, Judeo-Christian, free, democracies and the Quran

based Jihadic cultures of Islamic dictatorships. Islam will destroy multiculturalism for uniculturalism.

5. It is a war of **2 lifestyles**, free, peace loving, prosperous, neighbour loving, 21st century and oppressive,

hateful, murderous, 7th century Arabia. Islamism is a cancer. Destroy the cancer or cancer destroys you.

II. Ungodly, Leftist Western Leaders are ignorant of the Bible, the Quran, Crusade History & are:

1. Afraid to identify the **Quran** as the cause of terror.

2. Afraid to teach the **errors of the Quran in the media**.

3. Afraid to teach the **errors of Quran** and Islam in **prisons** and **stop Islamic recruitment in prisons**.

4. Afraid to teach the **history of Islamic atrocities** and **massacres** over the last 1400 years.

5. Afraid to implement a **Bible based anti Quran de-radicalization program** in schools, prisons & society.

6. Afraid to teach the **Bible, salvation** and **Christian values** in State schools. The Left hates Christendom.

7. Afraid to **close mosques** and Islamic teaching centres.

8. Afraid to require Muslims to **sign a declaration** that they **reject the Quran's killing laws** as **not for today**.

9. Afraid to **screen Muslim refugees** and Muslim immigrants with a **Christian conversion opportunity test**.

10. Don't appreciate how **valuable Bible Christianity** is to the peace, freedom and prosperity of our nation.

11. Don't appreciate how **evil & dangerous Quranic Islam** is to our nation's peace, freedom & prosperity.

12. Do not understand how Islam is **culturally incompatible** with western Christian values and peace.

Being anti-Quran is not Racism. A book is not a race. We are not anti-Arab, but anti Quran and anti Islam.

Westerners fail to admit that the **Quran's Jihad laws** are a **cause** of our inability to defeat Islam.

Western society has **rejected** the Bible, the God of the Bible, Creation and man's accountability to God.

This has led to the west's **loss of purpose**, morality, meaning and **loyalty** to **defend its Christian values**.

Western Muslims cannot unequivocally condemn terrorists because they **share the same beliefs** in the

Quran and in Mohammad's example. To condemn terrorism would be to **deny the Quran's literal words**.

Every day of every week, some Muslim, in obeying his Quran, Mohammad and Allah, kills some innocent

non-Muslims, as his ticket to heaven. The **problem is Islam**, and the **solution** is to **stop Islam**. This is not

Islamophobia. It's **Islamorealism**. We must **stop the spread of Islamic ideology**, by stopping Muslim

immigration unless they renounce the Quran and become Christians, by **closing all Mosques** and

deporting all Muslims who advocate terrorism. The US Centre for Security Policy found that 80% of USA

mosques promote Jihad by literature or speakers, accounting for 95% of all weekly US mosque attendees.

Recep Erdogan of Turkey said, "Mosques are our barracks, minarets our bayonets, domes our helmets,

believers our soldiers." It's time we destroyed the Quran's credibility before the Quran destroys us.

III. Islam & Quran Practising Muslims are Culturally Incompatible with Western & Christian Values

Both Islam and Democracy cannot peacefully co-exist. Gaza had only one election, then Hamas took over.

Consider these barbaric Islamic practices commanded by the Quran that are culturally incompatible to us:

1. **Slavery**. '**slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.' **33:50**. 'your slave girls.' **33:52**.

2. **Beheading**. 'I shall **cast terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**.' **8:12**; 9:33.

3. **Terrorism**. 'unbelievers...so that **you** may **strike terror** into the enemy of Allah.' **8:59,12**.

4. **Wife beating**. As for those from whom you **fear disobedience**, **admonish them**, and **send them to their**

beds apart, and **beat (scourge) them**. **4:34**.

5. Child marriage of 6-9 year old girls. 'he consumed the marriage when she was a girl of 9 years' Buk3896

6. **Concubines**. '**any slave girls** you may **own**.' **4:3**.

7. **Multiple wives**. 'you may marry other women who seem good to you, **2, 3, or 4 of them**.' **4:3**.

8. **Temporary marriage** and arranged marriages.

9. Allah permits **rape** of non-Muslim women because they don't have Hijab, as in Sweden, Europe. **4:24**.

10. Female Genital Mutilation. Moh to exciser of female slaves 'Yes FGM is allowed' Excisors narration.

11. **Whipping fornicators**. 'Fornicators flog with 100 stripes.' **24:2**.

12. **Lying** and abrogation from oaths. 'Allah has ordained for Muslims **absolution from your oaths**.' **66:2**.

13. **Paedophilia**. 'There shall wait on them **young boys of their own**, as fair as **virgin** pearls.' **52:24**.

14. **Burqa and Hijab**. 'wives & daughters of true believers..**draw their veils close all round them**.' **33:59**.

15. **Crucifixion**. 'those warring against Allah & Moh & do mischief..be **killed or crucified**.' **5:33**.

16. **Cutting off hands & feet**. 'those warring against Allah & Moh...their **hands & feet cut off**.' **5:33**.

17. **Inequality of men and women** in law. Inequality of Muslim and non-Muslim in law. 'inherit' **4:11**.

18. **Honour killing**. They are motivated to kill infidels to enter heaven. 'Those fought, slain, gardens3:195

19. **Stoning adulterers**. Bukhari 83:37.

20. **Jihad**. Support for Islamic State, Hamas and terrorist groups. 'fighters...alms you give them.' **2:273**

21. **Islamic call to prayer over loud-speakers waking you up at 5.30am** every morning & 5 times a day

22. **Anti-Semitism**, racism against Israel. 'Unbelievers among the **People of the Book** & all pagans. They

are the **vilest of all creatures**.' **98:6**; 'O Muslim! There is a **Jew** hiding behind me, so **kill him**.' Buk **2926**

23. **Anti-Bible**. False claims of Bible corruption.

24. **Anti-Christ** claims that Jesus did not die on cross. 'They **did not kill him**, nor **crucify him**.' **4:157**

25. **Anti-music**. Islam will destroy everything good in any culture, and replace it with everything evil.

26. **Aim of destroying our culture** and replacing it with Sharia law. Many Muslims refuse to assimilate.

27. **Brainwashing** young people with Jihad and Quran's brutality.

28. **Sharia law courts** enforcing these evils.

29. **Unwilling to obey our laws, govt**. 'Obey not the disbelievers, but fight them most strenuously.' **25:52**

29. **Seeking to destroy all other religions**. 'true faith to make it **triumphant over all religions**.' **9:33**.

30. **Kill ex-Muslims**. If they **desert you**, **seize them** & **put them to death** wherever you **find** them. **4:89**.

22. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World (491 Understanding)

Bible Reading: I Timothy 3:1-7; Ezekiel 38.

Aim: To understand the causes & consequences of why some in the west hate our culture, history, beliefs.

Introduction: One reason the West has difficulty understanding and addressing Islamic terrorism is that we are in a **clash of ideologies**. There are 3 major ideologies competing for world influence in 2015. These are **Secularism**, **Christianity** and **Islam**. One reason the West finds it difficult to understand the threat of Islam is due to the culture war between the **secular Left** and **Christian culture** remaining in the West.

The secular left's "religious" beliefs such as accepting all beliefs of all cultures, no matter how detestable those beliefs are, hinders the fight against Islam and promotes its spread in the West. Those who disagree are called bigots or racists. Multiculturalism hinders recognition of **what drives Islam**. These are belief in the **Quran as from God**, and the **Quran's command to spread Islam by Jihads**, or Muslims will go to hell. Islam advances by **immigration**, **ignorance** of Bible, Quran and Islam's violent history, **leftist control** of the **education system** and **oil money**. Leftists ignore Islam's 1400 year invasion and destruction of Africa, India, Middle East and Europe. Western leftists criticize Western culture, but ignore or excuse the wrongs of other cultures. The western political Right has financed the Islamic world's spread of Islam by massive wealth transfer to it in exchange for oil. This is because of their **ignorance of Islam** and the long term **implications of funding it**. Leftists are more interested in using encroaching Islam as a weapon in their fight against western Christian culture. While the West fights a war on terror, Islam continues to attack the West unopposed. Islam is welcomed as a desirable addition to the multicultural mix. Muslim immigrants do not assimilate, but seek to Islamicize the host culture. Is this good or bad?

I. What are the Causes of this Clear Leftist Hatred of the Western World?

1. They hate the Bible, Christianity, belief in God and Special Creation, because 'even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate (*abandoned*) mind' Romans 1:28. When people reject these concepts, they automatically look for a **different belief system**.

The **Bible** is the greatest source of practical **wisdom** in the world. When people reject the Bible, they lose its wisdom, then they make foolish decisions. The **Quran** is the greatest source of **evil** known to mankind. They thus **lose the greatest weapons to defeating Islam's erroneous thinking**, which is Bible Christianity. You either fight Islam by proving its ideas to be wrong and replacing them with the superior Biblical thinking, or by military confrontation at great cost of blood and money.

2. The Left hate Western Colonial History for its negative aspects, but ignore its many great benefits. When England, US and Europe colonized Africa, America and Asia they introduced the benefits of jobs, schools, universities, rail transport, hospitals, medicines, banks, printing, courts, democracy, roads, better agriculture, engineering, sewerage systems, dams, clean running water, electricity, Bible teaching to love God & neighbour, high moral values, removed cannibalism, witchcraft, slavery (Ex 21:16), Suti, piracy.

3. They have lost their Moral Compass. Isaiah 5:20 says, "Woe unto them that **call evil good**, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!" Have you met people who continuously make wrong decisions on most issues, such as some politicians? When people reject the Bible as their authority, they become open to **inventing their own moral system**, such as Mohammad, the Greens, Obama, IS, Stalin, Hitler, the Judges period of Israel's history. "In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes." Judges 21:25.

4. They fail to do a Cost/ Benefit analysis, such as the global warming advocates, who ignore the tax burden of climate legislation on the West and hinder developing countries access to cheap coal fired electricity. From 1990-2010, 830 million people gained access to cheap coal generated electricity.

5. They hate Christianity, God, Christians and the Bible so much that they so badly want to destroy them. Why? Because Christianity tells the lefties what they should be doing and should not be doing. Lefties hate the Bible rebuking sodomy, abortion, euthanasia, illicit drugs & promiscuity as sins (1 Tim 3). Christianity tells the lefties that Jesus Christ died on the cross to pay the penalty for their sins, rose again and is available to be their Saviour. If they receive or ask Jesus Christ to be their Saviour, they have eternal life and a home in heaven as a free gift. If they reject Christ as Saviour, then **God will judge them** and **hell** awaits them after death. These thoughts **anger them so much that the lefties will use any available instrument to destroy Christianity, even Islam or Daesh, without caring about whatever consequences may follow. They are happy to see IS destroy Christianity in the Middle East. This**

partly explains why Obama lets IS take over so much territory in Iraq. They cannot imagine that Islam might adversely affect them. Most lefties have **never grown up in an Islamic society** to witness firsthand the **insanity of Islam** in destroying every freedom they hold dear. They don't understand that our western freedoms and superior cultural values over Islam, superstition and other foolish ideas derive from the Bible, which teaches the necessity of these freedoms for all mankind to enjoy a free and prosperous society. Observe on youtube how Obama hates and despises everything Judeo-Christian in nature.

Why does Obama hate Israel and Christianity so much? Because Israel is the root of Christianity whose teachings offend him and his crowd so much. Observe how **Obama is so pro-Islam**. Why? Because he has been schooled in Islam and in leftist anti-Christian ideology. Lefties such as Obama loathe the West for its Christian heritage and they despise Christians for **reminding them of things that they want to forget**.

Conclusion: So what silver lining or **ray of hope** can we find in this leftist hatred of the Judeo-Christian Western world? Where will it all end? **II. What are the consequences of this Leftist hating the West?**

i) It weakens the West's opposition to Islamic expansion. ii) Amazingly, it fulfils many Bible prophecies such as the **rise of Islam**, **Islam's hatred of Israel back in their land**, **current events**, **present military alliances** and **leftist hatred of the West and Israel**. These events will happen just before the end of this age. Jesus Christ will then return to take full control of earth and to set up His 1000 year kingdom of peace.

We live in a very **Biblically illiterate society**. Even most churches never mention these converging Bible prophecies that are being fulfilled today before our eyes. **What are some of these fulfilled prophecies?**

1. The restoration of the state of Israel and the return of Jews to their land. "I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countries, & **will bring you into your own land**." Ezekiel 36:24 **Israel owns the land**. Not Muslims, not Obama, but Israel. God gave the land to Isaac and **his seed forever**. God said to **Isaac**, **'unto thy seed**, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father;' Genesis 26:3. **Why do Muslims hate Israel?** 'The hour will not...' Bukhari 2926

2. The rise of Islamic nations that hate Israel, such as Iran, Sudan, Libya, Turkey (Ezekiel 38:5,6).

3. Iran will be allied with Russia against Israel and the West (Ezekiel 38,39). A nuclear war will follow their attack on Israel (Ezekiel 39:6; Revelation 6:1-8; Joel 2:20). Check the death toll in Rev 6:8.

4. Israel being hated and condemned by many nations. 'every tongue that shall **rise against thee** in **judgment** thou shalt condemn' Isaiah 54:17. 'I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle' Zech 14:2

5. The wars in Psalm 83:4-8 are being fulfilled now by **IS** (Assur in Iraq v.8), **Hamas** (Philistia in Gaza v.8), **Hezbollah** (Geba in Lebanon v.7), **Palestinian Authority** (Ammon in Jordan v.7) and **Muslim Brotherhood** jihadists in Egypt (Hagarenes in v.6) seeking to destroy Israel. 'They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the **name of Israel may be no more in remembrance**.' (83:4).

6. Russia (Magog of the north quarters) **is more anti West, anti Israel and pro Iran** (Ezekiel 38:1,8).

7. Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan in Ezekiel 38:13) **will be allied with USA and against Iran**.

8. Turkey will be against Israel as it is today. (Togarmah of the north quarters. Ezekiel 38:6).

9. The Europe Union fulfils the prophecies of Daniel 2:40-45 and 9:26 of a revived Roman empire.

10. Jerusalem is a difficult problem to resolve. 'in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people.' Zechariah 12:3. Muslims and Leftists hate Israel's settlement building in east Jerusalem.

11. Israel is militarily superior to Egypt. 'the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt.'" Isaiah 9:17.

12. The Obamacare microchip is similar to the mark of the Beast in the right hand of Revelation 13:16-18

13. Prosperous Jews living in USA (Tarshish) will return to Israel by air travel after Christ returns. "Who are these that **fly** as a cloud, and as the doves...? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of **Tarshish** first, to **bring thy sons from far**, **their silver and their gold with them**, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee." Isaiah 60:8,9.

14. Knowledge and travel will increase. '**time of the end**: many shall run to and fro, and **knowledge shall be increased**.' Daniel 12:4. **15. The evil Islamic govt of Iran** remains until Christ destroys them. Jer 49:38

Jesus warned about a time of great worldwide trouble just before His return. 'For then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.' Mat 24:21 'there shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time' Dn12:1

Conclusion: The Leftists' hatred of the West and its historical Judeo-Christian values is **i) helping fulfil Bible prophecies** leading to the **rise of militant Islam**, to the **isolation of Israel**, **ii) to the diminishing of the West's will** to defend itself and **iii) to the great tribulation** to come. Let's inform people of these.

23. The Character of Mohammad (289 Understanding)

Jesus Christ said "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." Matthew 22:39.

Jesus Christ is right because He & his followers have higher morals and better character than Mohammad.

Question: How would you like Mohammad to do to you what he did to these people?

1. **Take your 6 year old daughter off you** in a forced marriage and rape her at age 9, as he did to Aisha? "He wrote the marriage (wedding) contract with Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he consumed that marriage when she was **nine years old**." (Sahih Al Bukhari, 3896). This is paedophilia.
2. **Take your wife off you** to be his wife as he did to Zaid and Zainab? (Q 33:36-38)
3. **Take your daughters off you and rape them as sex slaves** as he and his fellow Muslims did to people they conquered? (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Muslims were not defending themselves. They were invading other countries. What were Arab Muslims doing in Persia, Egypt, Spain?
4. **Rape your wife** in front of you as he commanded (Forbidden are married women, except slaves. 4:24).
5. **Beat your daughter** for no reason, but for her husband's fear of her possible future disobedience. (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them. Q 4:34).
6. **Cut off your head** and 800 of your family and friends heads, as he did to the Bani Qurayza tribe? 47:4 "Those of the people of the Scripture who backed them, Allah brought them down from their forts & cast terror into their hearts, so that a group of them you killed, and a group of them you made captives.'33:26
7. **Kill you for criticizing him?** (If those who spread false news...stop not, they shall be killed. 33:60-61)
8. **Kill you** for being a **different religion to him?** (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
9. **Slaughter you, your family and your friends** to spread Islam? (It is not to take prisoners of war until he has made a great slaughter of enemies. 8:67)
10. **Force you to invade other countries and kill innocent men, women and children** to spread Islam? (Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, and Allah's religion reigns supreme. 8:39 (48:16; 8:39,60)
11. **Install a dictator in your country who takes away all your freedoms and rights** as Mohammad, Gaddafi, Ayatollahs, Assad, Bashir, Taliban and Saddam Hussain did?
12. **Incite people to commit acts of terror** against you, your family and your country? (If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. (Q **9:39**; 8:59,60; 3:151).
13. **Burn your houses and Mosques** as Mohammad and Muslims did to Christians' homes and churches?
14. **Steal your house and all your possessions**, only for being a different religion, as Mohammad and Muslims did? 'Enjoy what you have gotten of booty of war, lawful and good, and be afraid of Allah.'8:69.
15. **Torture you** as he did to others? (The recompense of those who wage war against Allah and his messenger and do mischief in the land is only that they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet be cut off from opposite sides...Q **5:33**; 18:86). Mohammad tortured to death Kinana, a leader of Khaibar, to force him to reveal where the Jews treasure was hidden. (Life of Moh, Ibn Ishaq, p.515).
16. **Command you to hate and kill unbelievers** as Mohammad did? (Strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. Q 47:4).
17. **Continually lie to you** for any reason, as Mohammad approved? (Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. Q 66:1,2).
18. **Stop you getting married** because so many Muslim men have 4 wives? (You may marry 2,3 or 4 women, and slaves you own. Q **4:3**)
19. **Make you and your family into slaves** as he and many Muslims have done. (slaves you possess.4:3)
20. **Mutilate your daughter's genitals**, as occurs in many Islamic countries?
A discussion occurred between Mohammed and Um Habibah (or Um 'Atiyah). This woman, known as an exciser of female slaves, was one of a group of women who had immigrated with Mohammed. Having seen her, Mohammed asked her if she kept practicing her profession. She answered affirmatively adding: "unless it is forbidden and you order me to stop doing it". Mohammed replied: "Yes, it is allowed. Come closer so I can teach you: if you cut, do not overdo it." Quoted from 'The Exciser's Narration'.
21. **Castrate you** and your 8-12 year old sons as Muslims did to African slaves, with a 10% survival rate? Source: "Slavery, Terrorism and Islam" Peter Hammond, p.15. (27-21-689-7478).

Conclusion: Muslims see this as right. Obama, knowing this, writes "**I will stand with the Muslims** should the political winds shift in an ugly direction.' ('The Audacity of Hope' p.261). Obama is a Muslim.

24. The Declaration of Peaceful Intent

Renunciation of the Quran's Violent Commands as not applicable for today, for Muslims to sign.

"I (name)..... of (address).....

..... understand that there are commands in the Quran which compel Muslims to kill, behead, crucify or commit unprovoked violence against non-Muslims, Jews, Christians (9:29), atheists or apostates from Islam (4:89). I fully, completely, absolutely, unequivocally, 100% reject and refuse to practice or teach any of these commands. I believe these commands from Allah are not applicable, not relevant and should not be practiced in any form in today's world by anyone. I also reject the Quran's commands for polygamy, taking slave-girls (4:3; 33:50) and wife-beating (4:34) as not to be practised or taught by anyone today."

Signed: _____ Date: _____

Witnessed: _____

Benefits of this declaration:

1. It **defines** and **identifies** in the minds of the **community** which Muslims are a threat to our security and which Muslims are not a threat. It screens terror-endorsers from peaceful Muslims. It screens radical from moderate Muslims. Moderate Muslims will sign it. Radical Muslims will not sign it.
2. It **defines who is the enemy**. It allows us to prevent potential Muslim terror attacks.
3. It draws a **red line** that will place the **most extreme Leftists on our side**.
4. This **cannot be argued against** because all non-Muslims will agree that Muslims have no right to kill us.
5. It can be applied to **terrorists returning from overseas jihad** in Syria and Iraq. It can be applied to **prevent the construction of mosques, Muslim schools, madrassas, prayer halls and bookshops**. If they lie and make a false declaration, then on the very first violation of this agreement, we have full legal justification to close down any violating institution, deport violators, remove their citizenship or remove their tax free status.
6. It can be a condition for every Muslim Imam and Muslim teacher to sign in **prisons, state schools** and as a requirement for getting any **government job**.
7. It can be advertised as a "**Safe Community Program**", imitating the gay "Safe Schools Program".
8. There are 2 parts to this program:
Part 1: Ask Muslims to sign this "**Declaration of Peaceful Intent**".
Part 2: If they refuse to sign it, require them to enter our "**De-radicalization Program**" (Chapters 1-8). If they refuse or fail the program, then we have a clear justification to withdraw all their religious privileges due to their violation of the definition of a religion.
9. This will **greatly simplify the refugee screening process** because it quickly reveals who is a **terror supporter** and who is a **terror rejecter** ready to easily assimilate into society as a productive person. It saves billions of dollars in building detention centres and incarcerating refugees who are not a threat..
10. It is **much cheaper** to administer than wasting government money on Muslim-sponsored de-radicalization programs that don't work. **If Muslims say we misinterpret Quran, say "Then sign it"**.
11. The declaration can be submitted to groups receiving **Halal-certification money**. If they won't sign it, this shows that they support jihad/terror and the government should remove their receiving of Halal funds.

25. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible as bad as the Quran? No. (492)

1. The Bible's commands to kill some tribes were very limited in time (1500 BC- 1400 BC) after Exodus.

2. The Bible's commands were very limited to only a few tribes who had first attacked Israel and sought to massacre all of Israel. The Quran's commands to kill are unlimited in time and people groups.

Serious Muslims since Mohammad believed the Quran's commands to kill infidels clearly apply to all Muslims for all time and against all non Muslims.

3. On every occasion, these warlike tribes attacked Israel first, aiming to massacre all Israel.

On every occasion, Muslim fighters attacked other peaceful countries first, aiming to convert them to Islam by force or to kill them all.

Battle 1: 'King Arad the Canaanite...fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners' (Num 21:1-3)

Battle 2: 'Sihon king of the Amorites...fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword.' (Numbers 21:21-24). See Deut 2:24-36)

Battle 3: 'Og king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei (33)...So they (*Israel*) smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive; and they possessed his land (35).' (Numbers 21:33,35). See Deuteronomy 3:1-15.

Battle 4: 'The LORD said unto Moses, Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: (Numbers 31:1,2)

They warred against the Midianites...and they slew all the males (7). They slew the 5 kings of Midian:

Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword (8). ..Behold, these (women) caused the children of

Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and

there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD (16). Now therefore kill every male among the

little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him (17). But all the women

children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves (18).' Numbers 31:1-18.

Why did God command these Midianites deaths? Balak, king of the Moabites (Numbers 22:1-4), asked

Balaam to curse Israel; 'for they are too mighty for me.' (6). Numbers 25:1-18 describes how women of

Moab and Midian sexually seduced Israelite men, and 'they called the people unto the sacrifices of their

gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the

anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.' (25:1-3). 'The LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Vex the

Midianites, and smite them: For they vex you with their wiles.' (Numbers 25:17,18). The aim of Moab &

Midian was to destroy Israel by tempting them to whoredom & idolatry & to cause God to destroy them.

God forbid Israel warring with: 1. Esau's descendants at Mt Seir (Deut 2:1-8). 'Meddle not with them: for I will not give you of their land.' (2:5).

2. Moabites. 'The LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession;' (Deut 2:9).

3. Ammonites. 'When thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor

meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession.' (D2:19)

Future Hebrew Kings were known as Merciful, Peaceful and Reluctant to Start Wars (I Kings 20:31).

Jesus' Kind, Peaceful Words Strongly Discouraged Wars and Blessed the Peacemakers

'Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.' Matthew 5:9.

'Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall

perish with the sword.' Matthew 26:52.

'Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which

despitefully use you, and persecute you;' Matthew 5:44.

'For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.' Luke 9:56.

'Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my

servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews:' John 8:36.

'have peace one with another.' Mark 9:50. 'on earth peace, good will toward men.' Luke 2:14.

4. These commands of God for Israel to kill their attackers DO NOT APPLY to Christians today because:

i) **The Mosaic Covenant** and all its laws have been fully abolished (Eph 2:15) in 33AD when Jesus died

on the cross. We now live under the New Covenant with new laws as described in the New Testament.

ii) **The Mosaic Covenant was only between God and Israel** (Exodus 31:13). The **New Covenant** is

between **God and New Testament Churches and Christians**. When nations base their laws on the New

Testament, they have peace, freedom and prosperity. When nations base their laws on the Quran, they

have no peace, no freedom and little prosperity.

26. MOHAMMED'S WIVES. Muhammed's greatest weakness was women. Problems here: (123.8)

i) Because the Quran (4:3) **forbids taking more than four wives**, for Muhammed to have taken **more wives** would have been a sin against Allah's word. Being Allah's prophet, he considered himself above all such laws. The Muslim scholar, Ali Dashti, states that Muhammed had **16 wives** and 6 concubines.

ii) In his 50's **Muhammed wanted to marry his friend Abu-Bakar's six-year-old daughter, Aesha**. When Abu-Baker resisted the idea, Muhammed claimed it was the will of Allah, so Muhammed got his way and married her while she was still playing with dolls, aged 6 years. Mohammed consummated the marriage when she was aged 9 years. (Mohammed's will and Allah's will were almost identical). In the West this behaviour is paedophilia and child abuse, one of the most despised crimes. 'Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Al-Madina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he wrote the **marriage** contract with Aishah when she was a **girl of 6 years of age**, and **consummated that marriage when she was nine years old**.' (Sahih Al-Bukhari, Vol.5, 3896).

iii) When Muhammed wanted to **marry his adopted son's wife, Zainab**, his son, being happily married, protested. Muhammed claimed it was Allah's will (Q33:35-37), so they had to divorce and allow Zainab to marry Muhammed. If Allah had been the true God of the Bible, he would have disciplined Muhammed like Jehovah God did to David for stealing Uriah's wife. (2 Samuel 12:7-14).

iv) Muhammed taught that a Muslim man can have **up to four wives**, but only if he can treat them **justly**. According to his desires, he got revelation to have more wives. He tried to treat his wives justly by allocating them certain time slots. When it was **Hafsa's** turn, Muhammed broke his oath and went off with a **beautiful slave girl, Maria the Coptic**.

As a result, his wives protested against Muhammed's continually breaking his oaths and promises with them. Muhammed consulted Allah who, not surprisingly, supported the prophet, rebuking the wives, calling on them to repent, threatening them with divorce, and allowing Muhammed to marry other women instead. (Q 66:1-5). 'Allah has allowed you to break your oaths.' (Q 66:2).

Pickthall thinks that this privilege of breaking oaths is for all Muslims. So Muslims can lie as much as they want. The true God says: 'Let your yes be yes and your no be no, all else cometh of evil.' (Matt 5:37)

v) **Allah gave Mohammed full licence to marry or have sex with any woman (33:50-55)**.

'Prophet, we have made lawful to you the wives to whom you have granted dowries and the slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty; and any believing woman who gives herself to the prophet and whom the prophet wishes to take in marriage. This privilege is yours alone, being granted to no other believer. You may put off (divorce) any of your wives.' (33:50,51).

vi) **Temporary Marriage or Mutah** (a "**one-night-stand**"). Mohammed allowing Muslims to have a temporary wife was another **attraction** to follow him. Temporary marriage was practised alongside permanent marriage by Muslims from the beginning of Mohammed's migration to Medina (622 AD) until the second Caliph banned it in 640 AD. Muslims do not like non-Muslims knowing about them being allowed to make a temporary marriage. Why? A Muslim man may **marry temporarily a woman in the West**. This will enable him to bring his own wife or wives and children from overseas. Since Mohammed and Allah allow Muslims to lie to their wives, or in the case of Holy War, they can easily tell any woman that they are not married, even though they may have several wives overseas.

The Western woman marries the Muslim man, unaware of his wives overseas. The Muslim man then arranges with the Immigration Department to bring his wives and children into the Western country. When they are here, he may divorce his Western wife or, better still for him, make her live separately so he can collect large weekly payments from social security for his Western wife, as well as family allowance for her children and his newly migrated children. If each of his four wives plus his temporary wife have four children, this is about \$2,000 per week family allowance for a total of 20 children. The Muslim man can live comfortably on government handout without having to go to work. He can assure himself of a place in paradise for contributing to Jihad (holy war) against the West and in spreading Islam. Since Mohammed allowed and **did not forbid temporary marriage**, Muslims today consider it as legitimate marriage and not adultery. Their reasoning is: 'Whatever is allowed by Muhammed is all right for Muslims'. Even the Quran allows it by calling spouses of temporary marriage as 'wives' or 'slave girls': 'Who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and **slave girls**, for these are **lawful** to them'. (Q 23:5-7 and 70:25-31). It may seem attractive to men to have four or more wives, but the downside is that often the wives have terrible fights with each other, and family life becomes a nightmare.

27. How to Treat Women. Which is Better, Bible or Quran? (302 Understand)

Bible Reading: Ephesians 5:21-33; Proverbs 31; I Peter 3:1-12

Aim: To discover and apply rules for treating women as God wants us to.

Introduction: Most men do not know how to treat women. This must be learned. The Bible answers this question well. Men complain that they can't understand women. If men treat women well they will have a happier life. We should contrast the Bible's good words and the Quran's evil words about women. Men with Islamic background need to reprogram their minds with Bible truths on how to correctly treat women.

I. The Quran's evil words about mistreating women.

1. Treat them like dirt. “**Women are your fields:** go into your fields when you please.” (2:223)

2. Polygamy. “you may marry other women who seem good to you. 2, 3, or 4 of them.” (4:3).

3. Slavery endorsed. “any slave girls you may own.” (4:3) (23:1-6), 33:50, 52; 70:22

4. Unequal inheritance. “A male shall inherit twice as much as a female.” (4:11)

5. Easy divorce. “If you wish to replace a wife with another.” (4:20).

6. Beat them and withhold sex. “As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and send them to their beds apart, and beat (scourge) them.” (4:34).

7. Doubly punish them. “Wives of the Prophet! Those of you who commit a proven sin/lewdness shall be doubly punished.” (33:37). (them.” (64:14)

8. Treat them as enemies. “Believers you have an enemy in your wives and in your children: beware of

II. The Bible's good words about how to treat women.

1. Praise them. “Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.” Prov. 31:28

2. Don't touch them until married. “It is good for a man not to touch a woman.” I Cor. 7:1

3. Marry one. Don't fornicate or have sex before marriage. “Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.” I Cor. 7:2

4. Show her goodwill. “Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence; and likewise also the wife unto the husband.” I Cor. 7:3

5. Don't withhold sex from your spouse. “Defraud ye not one the other,” I Cor. 7:4,5

6. Please your wife. “But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.” I Cor. 7:33. (Eph 5:21

7. Submit to your spouse. Meet their needs. “Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.”

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;” Eph. 5:25.

“love his wife even as himself” (33). “house-band” = connecting and keeping together the whole family.

9. Nourish (feed her) and **cherish** her (value her). Eph. 5:29. Give her as much as she wants as you can.

10. Don't trouble them. “Why trouble ye the woman? she hath wrought a good work on me.” Matt.26:10

11. Don't get angry with them. “Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go.” Proverbs 22:24.

12. Rejoice, be happy. “Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.” Proverbs 5:18

13. “Be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient.” 2 Timothy 2:24.

14. “Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to **knowledge**, giving **honour** unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being **heirs together** of the grace of life; that **your prayers** be not hindered.” I Peter 3:7.

a) dwell with them according to **knowledge**: Know their weaknesses, be patient, understanding, kind.

Be considerate of their spiritual, emotional and physical needs. Protect and care for them.

b) giving **honour** unto the wife. Treat them with respect. They may be weaker physically and emotionally.

c) **heirs together**, means that men and women are equal in status, value and importance as a team.

d) **your prayers** be not hindered. **Pray** together daily. If you fight, you don't want to pray.

15. Be of one mind (8). Agree with each other. Live peacefully. Don't argue or fight. Communicate well.

16. Have compassion on each other. Pity each other and be helpful and merciful. Feel as they do.

17. Love as brethren. Love your wife as we should love a wife, but also love her as a fellow Christian.

18. Be pitiful. Have pity on each other in our suffering, difficulties, sorrows and trouble.

19. Be courteous (8) means be friendly minded and kind.

20. Don't punish or **insult** each other (9). “Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but blessing;”

21. Seek peace (10,11). Avoid all evil and promote the happiness of all.

28. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran. Good News for Iranians. (598 Und)

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 49:34-39

Aim: To be encouraged by God's love for Iranian people by what He prophesies of Iran's future.

Memory Verse: ‘I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the **king** and the **princes**, saith the LORD.’ Jeremiah 49:38.

Introduction: In 1979, Ayatollah Khomeini took control of Iran from the Shah and implemented a terrorist government that has arrested, imprisoned, tortured, raped and killed millions of innocent Iranian people such as dissident protesters, Christians, Bahai, Zoroastrian and anyone who disagreed with their extreme Islamic ideas. As a result of this, millions of Iranian people have fled Iran as refugees to every country on earth, seeking peace, freedom, prosperity and truth about God. Many Iranians ask the question, “How long will this evil terrorist Islamic rulers remain in power in Iran? They threaten “Death to Israel, Death to America.” They are supported by Russia and allied with Russia. They support terrorist organizations all over the world, such as Hamas, Hezbollah. Boko Haram. Is there any nation on earth who has the military strength and the willpower to destroy this evil Islamic regime? USA has the ability to remove them, but not the will. Their brutal rule appears to continue without any end in sight. Many Iranians have been praying to God to remove this evil regime. Does the Bible answer this question? Yes!

Consider 4 Amazing Bible Prophecies in Jeremiah 49:34-39 written in 600 BC.

Jehovah God gave Jeremiah this prophecy “**against Elam**”. **Who is “Elam”?** In Genesis 10:22, Elam was the eldest son of Shem, and a grandson of Noah. “The children of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram.” (Asshur's descendants were Assyria, and Arphaxad's descendents were Abraham and Israel of today). Today, ILAM is a county in the province of ILAM in western Iran. It is most likely that after Noah's flood, Elam colonized this area in western Iran so named after him.

Prophecy 1: Iranians will Flee Elam. This has happened since 1979 because so many Iranian refugees are fleeing Iran to escape the persecution of the evil Islamic regime. God says:

“upon **Elam** will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and **will scatter them** toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.” Jeremiah 49:36. God permits events that will result in many Iranian people fleeing Iran to every nation on earth. This has already been fulfilled since 1979. If you are an Iranian refugee, you are a fulfilment of this prophecy. God knows how you feel having to leave your family, work and assets in Iran. God loves and cares for you so much. Jesus was a refugee from murderous king Herod as a baby, from Israel to Egypt. Matthew 2:13-15. “The Son of man has nowhere to lay his head.” Matthew 8:20.

Prophecy 2: Military Defeat of Elam (Iran). “I will cause **Elam** to be **dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: and **I will bring evil upon them**, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and **I will send the sword after them**, till I have consumed them:” Jeremiah 49:37.

Ezekiel 36:24 and 37:11-14 prophesies how Israel will return to their land in the latter years (Ezekiel 38:8,16) and will be invaded by a group of nations headed by Russia (Ez 38:1-7 “a guard”) Iran (Persia), Libya (38:5), and Turkey (Togarmah of the north quarters. 38:6). These nations will be destroyed on the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel 38:8,21; 39:2,4,17). It is interesting to note that Russia and Iran's armies are already building up military bases in south Syria in the Golan Heights which are part of the “mountains of Israel” in their effort to support Assad of Syria. Revelation 6:1-8 explain some results of their defeat.

Prophecy 3: Jesus Christ will destroy the king and the princes of Elam. “I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy** from thence the **king** and the **princes**, saith the LORD.” Jeremiah 49:38.

When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He lands at the Mount of Olives which is east of Jerusalem (Zechariah 14:1-5), destroys the world's armies that are seeking to destroy Israel (Rev 19:11-21), then sets up His Kingdom on earth with Jerusalem as His Capital (Isaiah 2:1-5). Then **Jesus travels on His throne to Iran** with His angels and **destroys the King** (Ayatollah) of Iran and the **princes of Iran**. Princes includes the Mullahs, Basij, Sephar, Edalat and their entire Islamic regime. This will be the end of Shia Islam on earth. Does this make Iranian refugees happy? Many Iranians ask ‘When will this take place?’ (Hosea 5:15-6:2).

Prophecy 4: People of Elam will Return to Iran in Peace after this. “But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that **I will bring again the captivity (refugees) of Elam**, saith the LORD.” Jeremiah 49:39. Jesus will establish peace, freedom and prosperity in Iran & all over the earth. Iranians will happily return to their own homeland under Jesus Christ's perfect rule. This means no Islam or persecution.

29. NONSENSE IN THE HADITH. Do you believe these words of Moh? (123.21 Answers)

Muslims believe that the *Hadith* is just as divinely inspired and as authoritative as the Quran.

The *Hadith* is a collection of early Muslim traditions which record Mohammed's words and deeds according to his wives, family, friends and Muslim leaders.

The Muslim scholar, Dr Muhammed Hamidullah, in *Introduction to Islam* states that,

'The original teachings of Islam are found above all in the Quran and the Hadith' (p 250), and that these are 'the basis of all Islamic law' (p 163), and

'both the Quran and *Hadith* are based on divine inspiration'. (p 23).

The Muslim writer, Abdalatati, in his book *Islam in Focus* says,

'All the articles of faith are based upon and derived from the Quran and the Traditions (Hadith) of Muhammed.' (p 21).

Hence, orthodox Muslims consider the *Hadith* to be divinely inspired and authoritative.

We use the nine-volume translation of Al-Bukhari's Hadith by Dr Muhammad Muhsin Khan entitled *The Translation of the Meaning of Sahih Al-Bukhari*. (*Kazi Publications*, Lahore, Pakistan, 1979).

It is recommended and approved by all Muslim authorities.

The Introduction states: 'Al-Bukhari only chose 7275 Hadiths, of which there is **no doubt about their authenticity**. Allah revealed to Muhammad the Glorious Quran and the *Second Inspiration* ie: his traditions'. 'Al-Bukhari's work is the most authentic book after the Quran'. (p 14).

Every Muslim must believe and obey the *Hadith*.

Key: Many Muslims, when confronted with some of Mohammed's absurd teachings in the *Hadith*, will deny the *Hadith's* authority and inspiration.

Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith* prove clearly that it could not be God inspired.

Muslims, when faced with Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith*, are forced to:

i) **defend the ridiculous** and to bury their rational mind in an attempt to defend the indefensible; or

ii) **admit that Muhammed is not a true prophet of God**, that Muhammed is wrong, and that they must hence leave Islam as error.

Any thinking, honest Westerner, when faced with Muhammed's foolish statements in the *Hadith*, would never consider Islam as a serious religion again.

The *Hadith* sets forth the rules and rituals Muslims must follow to earn their salvation and obtain Allah's forgiveness. One mistake can cancel all good works you have done so far.

Consider these 'gems of wisdom' from Muhammed in the *Hadith*:

1. **He did not like people asking him questions** about his claims to prophethood or revelation. He said: 'Allah has hated you ... for asking too many questions'. (Vol 2, No 555 and Vol 3, No 591).
2. When a Muslim man converted to Christianity, died and was buried, the **earth would not accept his body but kept throwing it out of the grave**. (Vol 4, No 814, **3617**).
3. **Shouting Food**.
As Muhammed ate food, the food would shout out loud and glorify Allah (Vol 4, No 779, **3579**).
4. **Muhammed taught that the majority of people in hell were women**.
The Prophet said, "I was shown the Hell-fire and the majority of its dwellers were women".
5. **Women are deficient in intelligence**. (Vol 1, No 28,301 and Vol 2, No 161).
Vol 2, No 541 tells us that most people in hell are women because,
'O women! I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you.'
This is why women are not given equal rights under Islamic law.
6. **A woman's court testimony is worth only half that of a man**. 'The Prophet said: "Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half that of a man?"' The woman said, "Yes". He said, "This is because of the deficiency of a woman's mind".' (Vol 3, No 826).

7. Muhammed taught that **people are tortured in hellfire because they soil themselves with urine**. (Vol 2, No 443, **1378**). 'One of the major sins is not to protect oneself (one's clothes and body) from one's urine. Once the Prophet, while passing a graveyard, heard the voices of two persons being tortured in their graves. The Prophet then said: "Yes! (they are being tortured for a major sin). Indeed, one of them never saved himself from being soiled with his urine".' (Vol 1, Chap 57, No 215).
What about when some people become old and incontinent? Do they become outcasts?
8. **Muhammed ordered people to drink camel urine mixed with milk as medicine**.
'So the Prophet ordered them to go to the herd of camels and to drink their milk and urine (as a medicine)'. (Vol 1, No 234, **233**).
9. **Rules for urinating and defecating are:**
 - i) You must not face Mecca when urinating or defecating. (Vol 1, No **144, 145, 148, 149**).
 - ii) You must not use your right hand to hold or wipe yourself. (Vol 1, No **153, 154**).
 - iii) Whoever cleans his private parts with stones should do it with an odd number of stones. (Vol 1, No 162). This was because he was superstitious about odd numbers.
 - iv) He feared that evil spirits might enter his body whenever he urinated or defecated. Thus he prayed for special protection. (Vol 1, No 144).
10. **He was afraid of a strong wind**: 'Narrated Anas: Whenever a strong wind blew, anxiety appeared on the Prophet's face (fearing that the wind might be a sign of Allah's wrath)'. (Vol 2, No **1034**).
11. **The Fly in the Cup**: If a fly falls into your cup, do not worry about it because Muhammed said that while one wing has the disease, the other wing has the antidote. So drink up. (Vol 4, No 537).
12. **600 Wings**: Muhammed tells us that the angel Gabriel has 600 wings. (Vol 6, No 380).
13. **Satan stays in the upper part of the nose all night**' (Vol 4, No 156) so said Muhammed.
This is why he would suck in water up his nose and then blow it out.
14. **Satan urinates in your ears** if you fall asleep during prayers. (Vol 2, No **1144**).
15. **Passing wind**: Muhammed tells us that if you commit the sin of 'hadath' (passing wind out the bowel) while you are praying, then Allah will not hear your prayers. (Vol 1, No **445**; Vol 9, No 86)
16. **Bad breath** means that Allah will not hear your prayers. You may not eat garlic before prayers.
17. **Yawning is from Satan** according to Muhammed in Vol 4, No 509.
It was really Muhammed, not God, that was offended by yawning, bad breath and passing wind, so he banned them in Allah's name. Illiterate people believed him or they'd be killed.
18. **What do spirits eat?** The jinn or spirits eat dung and bones, according to Muhammed. Vol 5, No 200
19. **Muhammed spat** into the hands of his followers so they could smear his saliva on their faces.
'Whenever Allah's Apostle spitted, the spittle would fall in the hand of one of them who would rub it on his face and skin'. (Vol 3, No 891; Vol.1, Chap.70, **241**).
20. **Adam was 90 feet tall** states Muhammed in Vol 4, No 543.
'The Prophet said, "Allah created Adam, making him 60 cubits tall (90 feet)".'
How tall was Eve, and their children? Why are we not that tall?
Which Muslim will defend this idea of a 90 ft tall Adam?
21. **Stars as missiles**. The stars were created by Allah as missiles to throw at devils, to keep them away from listening to God's conversations, according to Muhammed in Vol 4, Chapter 3, p 282. Q 41:12.
22. **Muhammed had no assurance of salvation**. 'The Prophet said, "By Allah, though I am the Apostle of Allah, yet I do not know what Allah will do to me".' (Vol 5, No 266). Q 46:9.

23. **Death to those leaving Islam.** Q 4:89.

The *Hadith* makes the repeated claim that no-one ever leaves Islam: ‘Does anybody who embraces Islam become displeased and renounce Islam afterwards? I replied “No”.’ (Vol 1, No 6 and 48). Then it contradicts itself by saying that death is the punishment for those who leave: ‘The Prophet said: “ If a Muslim discards his religion, **kill him**”.’ (Vol 4, No 260). It even records the execution of those who left Islam for another religion (Vol 5, No 630). *Hadith* (Vol 9) warns those leaving Islam that they will be murdered. (p 10,11,26,45-50, 341,342). Vol 9, No 64 says, ‘So wherever you find them kill them, for whoever kills them shall have reward on the Day of Resurrection’.

23. **Gabriel opened Mohammed’s chest** and washed his insides with Zam-Zam water.

He poured wisdom and faith into his chest and then closed it up. (Vol 1, No 345; Vol.2, **1636**).

24. **Muhammed cuts the moon in half.** When the Meccans asked Muhammed to do a miracle to prove he was Allah’s prophet, he supposedly reached up with his sword and cut the moon in half. This is stated as fact in Vol 4, No **3636, 3637, 3638**; Vol 5, No 208; Vol 6, No 387, 388, 389, 390. How the two sides of the moon were put together and by whom, we are not told. That would have been an even greater miracle. Maybe Muhammed had a sword that was 250,000 miles long. The Arabs of 600 AD believed that the sun and moon were the actual size they appeared to the naked eye. Why did he have to conquer the Meccans by force? Would not such a miracle convert them?

25. **A palm tree cried like a baby** because Muhammed preached from a pulpit instead of standing beneath the tree to preach. So Muhammed left his pulpit and caressed its trunk until it stopped crying. (Vol 2, No 41; Vol 4, No **3583, 3584, 3585**).

26. **Muhammed referred to black people as raisin heads** (Vol 1, No 662 and Vol 9, No 256).

27. **Muhammed owned black slaves.** When Al-Khattab came to Muhammed’s house, he found ‘a black slave of Allah’s apostle sitting on the first step’. (Vol 6, No 435). Jesus Christ did not own slaves, but came to set men free. Luke 4:18.

28. **Muhammed was a white man, not black** as some claim. A man entered a mosque and asked ‘Who among you is Mohammed?’ We replied, ‘This white man reclining on his arm’. (Vol 1, No 63). Also Vol 2, No 122 refers to Muhammed as a white person.

29. **Bad tempered.** Since he claimed to be a prophet, a man asked Muhammed where to find his lost camel. ‘The Prophet got angry and his cheeks and face became red.’ (Vol 1, No 91).

30. **Sins of Muhammed** included torturing people by:

- i) cutting off their hands and feet;
- ii) burning their eyes out with hot irons (Vol 1, No 234);
- iii) leaving them to bleed to death after cutting off their limbs (Vol 8, No 794, 795);
- iv) making people die of thirst.

Jesus Christ was the only one not touched (corrupted) by Satan at birth (Vol 4, No 506). This means Muhammed was touched by sin. Jesus being sinless, is superior to Muhammed being a sinner. Therefore Jesus can save us, but Muhammed cannot.

31. **People could turn into rats, monkeys, apes and pigs** according to Muhammed who claimed that Jews were transformed into rats. (Vol 4, No 524, 569).

Conclusion: There are no recorded miracles of Muhammed in the Quran, as he readily admitted. But after his death, his disciples began to invent miracles for him in order to escape the embarrassment that he was inferior to the miracles of Moses, Jesus and pagan soothsayers. Many of his pretended miracles were originally performed by Jesus, Moses and pagan magicians, but now transferred to Muhammed.

30. **JIHAD or HOLY WAR (123.22 Answers)**

The *Hadith* is filled with commands to **make violent war on non-Muslims** in order to force them to become Muslims. Muhammed wanted Islam to be spread mainly by the sword. Jihad was so important to Muhammed that he made it the **second most important deed in Islam**. Allah’s apostle was asked, ‘What is the best deed?’ He replied, “To believe in Allah and his Apostle’. The questioner asked, ‘What is the next (in goodness)?’ He replied, ‘To participate in Jihad (religious fighting) in Allah’s cause.’ (Vol 1, No 25). Muslims must force Jews, Christians and pagans to embrace Islam or pay the Jizya tax for non-Muslims. Jihad uses several methods:

1. **Jihad of the Sword.** People must either convert or by military violence be killed and enslaved. Muhammed warned the Byzantine king, ‘If you become a Muslim you will be safe’. (Vol 1, No 6). If the king did not convert, he and his kingdom would be destroyed and enslaved. In Vol 3, No 495 we read, ‘Allah made the Prophet wealthy through conquests’. **Key:** When a Muslim murdered someone during a Jihad, he got to take the man’s property. Mohammad said, ‘Whoever has killed an enemy & has proof of that, will possess his spoils’. Vol 4, 379 This is the driving force behind Muslim violence in Africa today. In Nigeria and Sudan, over 1 million Christians and pagans have been brutally slaughtered and enslaved by Jihad because they would not become Muslims. ‘Our Prophet has ordered us to fight you, till you worship Allah alone or give Jizya’. (Vol 4, No 386)
2. **Jihad of Taxation.** Those refusing to become Muslims must pay a tax called Al-Jizya (Vol 4, Chap 21, p 251-2). This financial burden suppresses non-Muslims, making their life as hard as possible.
3. **Jihad of Financial Reward.** In Iraq a free university education has been offered to any Jew or Christian who will embrace Islam. \$1000 is offered to any South African black who will renounce Christianity and embrace Islam. They will be paid \$500 for any other blacks they convert to Islam. In Tanzania, a Muslim receives 25,000 shillings for winning a Christian to Islam, and 100,000 shillings (\$150) for winning a priest or pastor to Islam. No church is allowed to be built on Saudi soil, in order to suppress Christianity.
4. **Jihad of Fear.** The death penalty is applied to anyone who renounces Islam to follow another religion such as Christianity. In Egypt, many Christians are being tortured in prison, whose only ‘crime’ was to convert to Christianity.
5. **Jihad of Kidnapping and Slavery.** The only place in the world today where black slavery occurs is in Muslim countries. Sudanese Muslims capture & sell black women and children of the Dinka Christian tribe for \$15 each (*London Economist*, Jan 90). Non-Muslim women who go to Saudi Arabia to work as maids are often enslaved, beaten & raped by their Muslim employers. When they try to escape, the Saudi government will not let them leave the country, but returns them to their masters.
6. **Jihad of the Courts.** Non-Muslims are denied equal access to and equal protection before the law, because their testimony in court is not valid against a Muslim. (Vol 3, Chap 31, p 525, 526). This applies even to murder: ‘No Muslim should be killed for killing an infidel’. (Vol 4, 283; Vol 9, 50).
7. **Jihad of Paradise.** Any Muslim who is killed while fighting in a Jihad is told that he will go straight to the sexual pleasures of paradise. (Vol 1, No 35 and Vol 4, No 386).
8. **Jihad of Breeding.** Muslims are told to marry several wives and breed more Muslim children in order to overpopulate the world, migrate to the West, become a majority and take over politically.
9. **Jihad of Migration.** Many Muslims posing as refugees migrate to western nations, such as Europe, with the aim of converting these Christian nations to Islam. These must be converted to Christ or they will convert uninformed young people to Islam. Politicians must screen out those who won’t convert.

31. **ISLAM AND VIOLENCE. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO!** (123.23 Answers)

Why do Muslims commit such horrific acts of violence? They are simply being true to what their religion dictates. Allah in Q 9:19-22 states that Jihad attracts more rewards than other religious duties in Islam. 'If victory is won in Jihad, Muslims receive the enormous booty of a country, which cannot be equalled to any other source of income. If there is defeat or death, there is everlasting paradise'. (Q 61:10-12).

Hence Jihad is NOT extremism, but normal in Islam.

A Christian once asked a Muslim man, 'What would you do if your son becomes a Christian?'

He replied, 'I'd cut his throat'.

Where immediate invasion of a country is not possible, the **policy** has always been as follows:

'Migrate to Christian areas because they are tolerant. Pretend to be peaceful, friendly and hospitable; begin to clamour for religious, political and social rights and privileges that you will not allow Christians in an Islamic country; breed fast there and settle down; as you increase in a particular area, insist that there should be no Christian activities in your community. You may speak or write to discredit their religion, but they must not talk about Islam. Begin to expand your community. Christian activities should be restricted in all the places you expand to; the moment you have enough military might against the 'disbelievers', these trinitarian *kaferis*, go ahead and eliminate them or suppress them as much as you can, and be in control.' (*Who is This Allah*, G J O Moshay, p 18).

A typical Muslim, following the Quran, must be violent, especially if he wants to get any reward in heaven. 'Whoso fights in the way of Allah, be he slain or be he victorious, on him we (Allah) shall bestow a **vast reward**'. (Q 4:74).

In the *Hadith, Mishkat* (p 721, 810) Muhammad said, 'The **last hour** will not come before the **Muslims fight the Jews and the Muslims kill them**'. Read Ezekiel 37-39 to see what God will do to Iran, Libya, Sudan, Turkey and Russia when they invade Israel.

Many Westerners who are bothered by Islamic terrorism, are so engrossed with technology that they forget history. Islam originally meant 'bravery, heroism, defiance of death, to die in battle.'

Ayatollah Khomeini said, '**The purest joy in Islam is to kill and be killed for Allah**'.

(*The Arabs*, D Lamb p 287).

In 1984 he said, '**In order to achieve the victory of Islam in the world**, we need to **provoke repeated crises**, restore value to the idea of death and **martyrdom**. The important thing is to engulf the world in crises'. (*Le Point Magazine* No 599, 12 March 1984, p 89,91).

Serious Muslims are morbidly worried about the way Christianity is growing today.

'Kuwait (a Muslim country) had just one Arab Christian family 50 years ago. Now they have over 35 evangelical churches in Kuwait'. In 2000, 5.3% of Kuwait claims to be Christian. Indonesia has over 6000 full-time Christian missionaries and 10% of its 200 million people claim to be Protestants.

Question: How can Islam spread without using violence?

What message of salvation have they to offer to a sinning, dying world, except to repeat 'Allah is great' one million times? Muslims see Christianity as its greatest threat in any land.

What Muslims need is a complete overhaul of the heart, a spiritual heart transplant, an operation done by the Spirit of God on their hearts, and to be born again.

Until a Muslim has rejected the Quran and asked Jesus to save him, he cannot be peaceful.

To imagine a real, peaceful, gentle Muslim is like imagining a round square or a holy devil.

Who is this Allah that is so offended by the Gospel of Christ? Can he be the God of the Bible who said, 'This is my beloved Son, hear him'. (Luke 9:35).

Jesus said to Christians, 'Whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. These things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me'. (John 16:2,3).

The Allah that Muslims claim is God, is not the true God.

Muslim Violence in Nigeria includes these examples: 1) In 1980 the Islamic uproar in Kano saw 4,177 people slaughtered. 2) On 30 October 1983, eight big church buildings were burnt in Kano.

3) In 1984, Muslims in Yola & Jimeta went berserk killing 700 people & making 6000 people homeless.

4) In March 1987, Muslim students rampaging in Kafanchan, Kaduna and Zaria. All 150 churches but one in Zaria were burnt down in three days of Jihad. Many Christians were killed. The cause of the riot was a female Muslim student accusing a preacher of misinterpreting the Quran. Muslim atrocities against Christians in Nigeria and Sudan are so unspeakable that decency forbids discussing them.

For Islam, peace is not achieved until Islam has swallowed the nations.

To **Muslims, peace means total destruction of their enemies**. Peace is impossible in a large percent Muslim nation. Peace to Islam does not mean happy co-existence. It means **destruction of their enemies**.

For Muslims, it does not take two to fight. All they need to do is to take the Quran seriously. When the International Islamic Conference was held in Britain in 1976, Muslims determined & vowed "If we can win London for Islam, it won't be hard to win the whole Western world". (*Battle Cry*, Chick, Sept 1990).

Challenge: Giving in to Sharia rule of their god, Allah, will have many bad consequences:

1) Do we want to **lose** our freedom of religion, of speech, of the press, and lose our basic human rights?

2) Do women want to **lose** their right to vote? Do we want the god of Saudi Arabia where women cannot drive a car? Should a wife need an exit permit from her husband to leave the house?

Muslims do not want to be offended, but **they can go to any length to offend and assault Christianity**.

If we show 'live and let live' towards Islam, it will surely live; but it will live to destroy us&our freedoms.

Question: Why are you a Muslim?

Answer: Not because you sat down and compared different religions to see which one had the Divine supernatural credentials. You are a Muslim because centuries ago **Muslims invaded your country, killed your ancestors and threatened everybody else with death** unless they became Muslim.

Why be loyal to Islam when Muslims murdered your ancestors and would do the same to you today?

Ask: We must know who Allah really is, who has told Muslims to **hate Christ & to murder Christians**.

Could Allah be the devil disguising himself as God? Is Islam a case of mistaken identity?

If Muslims are convinced that a person is blaspheming Allah or Mohammed, why don't they let Allah or Muhammed punish the blasphemer? Is Allah so weak that he needs weak human beings to defend him? If Allah is so powerful, let Allah punish his Christian enemies.

When King David wanted to build a temple for God, God told him,

'Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood'.

(I Chronicles 28:2,3). This is the **God of the Bible - a peacemaker**. Jehovah is completely different from Allah of the war-making Mohammed. Allah promises rewards in paradise to Muslims who shed blood.

The God of the Bible disapproves of murder. Murderers shall not inherit the Kingdom of God:

'The works of the flesh are these ... murders ... they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, ...' (Galatians 5:21,22).

'Ye know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him'. (I John 3:15).

'But ...murderers ...all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death'. (Revelation 21:8). Muslims who are murderers and Allah who is a liar, 'deceiving who he will' (Q 74:31) will be thrown into the lake of fire.

The true religion will have Satan as an enemy who must be fought against with the strongest weapons available. With what weapons does Allah recommend to fight Satan? Stones and pebbles, because every Muslim pilgrim to Mecca must throw seven pebbles at a pillar regarded as the great Satan. Throwing pebbles cannot hurt a spirit. Satan must be laughing at such foolishness.

Muslims saw that Mohammed by using peaceful means could only convert 100 people in 13 years, but through raiding, looting and holy war, he could force or entice hundreds of thousands of people to easily embrace Islam. 'War is ordained for you.' (Q 2:216). According to Islam, Muhammed is the perfect man, so all Muslims should treat their enemies, their wives and other people as Muhammed set the example.

New Muslim converts were gained by them seeing **Allah fixing their economic problems** by allowing them to raid and loot surrounding tribes all year round.

Muslim **hunger** was satisfied by the silly story that 'when any dweller of paradise desires bird meat, the bird will automatically fly to him, well roasted and sliced into pieces. After eating their fill, the remaining birds will fly away.' (*Hadith*).

32. Mohammed's Battles and Wars. Is Mohammed a man of Peace or a Butcher? (123.31)

1. Raiding Meccan Caravans

After 6 months in Medina, Mohammed sent out raiding parties to attack and capture Meccan caravans on their way to Syria. Unsuccessful at first, Mohammed's men finally captured a Meccan caravan by attacking it in the pagan sacred month. Mohammed took 20% of the booty for himself.

2. Battle of Badr (624)

Mohammed learned that a rich caravan was to pass nearby and decided to attack it at Badr. The Meccans learned of Mohammed's plans and so gathered a superior army (1000 men) to teach the Muslims (313 men) a lesson. The Muslims, inspired by Mohammed won a resounding battle. 70 Meccans were killed and Mohammed ordered the execution of 2 prisoners.

3. Battle of Uhud (625)

3000 Meccans marched to Medina to avenge their defeat at Badr. They faced 700 Muslims. Meccans attacked the Muslims from the front and rear. Many Muslims were killed, Mohammed was seriously wounded, but the Meccans were not able to completely destroy the Muslims.

4. Siege of Bani Nazir (a Jewish tribe).

Mohammed went here to collect some blood money. They seated Mohammed under the shadow of a wall while they collected the money. Mohammed suspected the Jews might kill him, so Mohammed returned to Medina, and sent an order for the Jews to vacate the settlement. The Muslims besieged Bani Nazir for 21 days. The Jews then surrendered and migrated to Syria.

5. Battle of the Trench (627)

A 10,000 man Meccan army set out to conquer the Muslims in Medina. The Muslims could not face such a large force in the open, so they dug a trench around the city. The siege lasted 30 days, with the Meccans being unable to cross the trench. When a storm came, the Meccans retreated.

6. Massacre of the Bani Qurayza (a Jewish tribe). (627, p.1030) Because Mohammed disliked the Bani Qurayza, he besieged them in Medina for 2 weeks, then decapitated their 800 men in groups of 5 or 6, threw their bodies into a large trench dug in the market place, confiscated all their possessions, and sold their women and children as slaves. Mohammed sat watching the butchery from morning, all day, and into the night. Are Muslims proud of their leader for this? Do Muslims recommend this for today?

7. Conquest of Khyber.

After being expelled from Medina, the Jews of Bani Qainuqa and Bani Nazir had settled at Khyber. Mohammed thought they were planning revenge for his massacring the 800 Jewish males of Bani Quraiza. So Mohammed led a Muslim force who conquered the Jewish fortress after a 21 day siege. The Jews surrendered. To mark the end of hostilities, some Jews gave a feast in honour of Mohammed, but they poisoned the food, killing Mohammed's friend. After taking a few morsels, Mohammed fell sick of the poison and died later.

8. Conquest of Mecca (630).

Mohammed led a force of 10,000 to conquer Mecca. The Quraish of Mecca lost the will to defend, so surrendered and agreed to become Muslims.

9. Battles of Hunain and Taif.

Tribes surrounding Mecca rejected Islam, so Mohammed invaded the valley of Hunain with 13,000 soldiers. These tribes were routed and retreated to the impregnable fort of Taif. The Muslims besieged the fort for 2 months, without success, then returned to Mecca.

10. Battle at Tabuk (halfway between Mecca and Damascus).

The Christian Arab prince of Aylah did not agree to forsake Christianity, but agreed to pay the annual jizya tax. Ukaidar, the chief of Daumatul Jandal refused to accept Islam or pay tax to the Muslims. The Muslim Khalid led an expedition who took Ukaidar prisoner, brought him to Mohammed, where he was released on agreeing to pay the annual jizya tax.

33. Mohammed's Murders, Assassinations, Tortures, Cruelty and Slavery. (123.32 Ans)

Mohammed spoke "messages from heaven" to justify fighting battles, executing opponents, annexing territories, taking another man's wife Zainab, taking as many wives as he pleased, taking people into slavery, and restoring order to his harem.

Muslim's sources are full of references to Mohammed's strange fits when he received revelations:

"The process was attended by a fit of unconsciousness accompanied by the sound of bells in the ears or the belief that someone was present; by a sense of fright causing perspiration, by foaming at the mouth, by a sense of headache." (Why I am not a Muslim, Ibn Warraq, p.89).

These are Biblical symptoms of demon possession ("he foaming, and gnashing his teeth." Mark 9:17-29). Mohammed hated the Jews for rejecting his claims of being a prophet.

1. The Battle of Badr. Mohammed's army killed 70 Meccans. When the severed head of his enemy was cast at Mohammed's feet he said: "It is more acceptable to me than the choicest camel in all Arabia."

Then began a series of assassinations as Mohammed moved against his enemies, settled old scores, and ruthlessly established his power.

2. Mohammed ordered the execution of al-Nadar who scoffed at him at Mecca.

3. Muir describes the execution of Ocba: "Ocba was ordered out for execution. He asked: "Who shall take care of my little girl?" "Hell-fire!" said Mohammed. Ocba was then killed." Mohammed said "I give thanks unto the Lord that hath slain thee, and comforted mine eyes thereby." Assassinations are sanctioned in Q8:67,68. "It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land."

4. When the poetess Asma bint Marwan wrote against Mohammed, Mohammed said "Will no one rid me of this daughter of Marwan?" One zealous Muslim, Umayr ibn Adi, decided to execute Mohammed's wishes and that night crept into her house, removed the suckling baby from her breast and plunged his sword into the poetess. Next morning Mohammed praised Umayr in front of the Muslims at the Mosque.

5. Soon, Abu Afak (over 100 years old), who criticised Mohammed was murdered while he slept.

6. In 627 the Meccans attacked Medina in the Battle of the Trench. The last Jewish tribe in Medina, the Bani Qurayza, helped defend Medina, but remained neutral. Mohammed questioned their loyalty and after the 2 week siege, moved against them. Realising they had no chance of surviving, the Bani Qurayza agreed to surrender on condition that their fate be decided by their allies, the Bani Aws, who were inclined to show mercy. Mohammed nominated one of the Bani Aws (Sa'd ibn Muadh) to be the judge.

He pronounced, "My judgment is that the men shall be put to death, the women and children sold into slavery, and the spoil divided among the army."

Mohammed adopted the verdict as his own: "Truly the judgment of Sa'd is the judgment of Allah pronounced on high from beyond the seventh heaven."

Muir ((1), p.307,308) writes: "During the night, trenches sufficient to contain the dead bodies of the men were dug across the market place of the city. In the morning, Mohammed himself a spectator of the tragedy, commanded the male captives to be brought forth in companies of 5 or 6 at a time. Each company as it came up was made to sit down in a row on the brink of the trench destined for its grave, there beheaded, and the bodies cast therein. The butchery, begun in the morning, lasted all day, and drenched the market place with the blood of about 800 victims. Having given command for the earth to be smoothed over their remains, Mohammed returned from the horrid spectacle to solace himself with the charms of Rihana, whose husband and all her male relatives had just perished in the massacre."

The booty was divided, slave girls given as presents, women sold and property auctioned. Q 33:25-27 ("people of the Scriptures...Some ye slew...captive some") was given as a revelation justifying this cruelty, barbarity and inhumanity meted out to the Jews. It is difficult to accept Mohammed's innocence.

Mohammed taught that true nobility lay in forgiveness and that in Islam those who restrain their anger and pardon men shall receive Paradise (Q 3:128; 24:22 "those who possess dignity..Let them forgive").

Yet Mohammed failed to do this in treating the Bani Qurayza.

7. Mohammed ordered the murder of the chief of the Jews (Abi l Huqayq) of the banished Banu'l-Nadir. Mohammed's henchmen assassinated Huqayq in his bed.

8. Mohammed, realising this assassination had not solved his problems, sent a delegation to Khaybar to persuade their new leader **Usayr b. Zarim** to come to Medina to discuss him being made ruler of Khaybar. Mohammed solemnly guaranteed his safety. Usayr set out unarmed with 30 of his men. On the way the Muslims killed all but one of their invited, unarmed guests. Mohammed gave thanks on learning of their fate saying, “Verily, the Lord hath delivered you from an unrighteous people”. Later, Mohammed gave his philosophy of war saying, “**War is deception.**”

9. Mohammed and his men attacked and destroyed the forts in the vale of **Khaybar** one by one, saying, “O you who have been given victory, kill! kill!”

10. All the forts fell, until the Muslims arrived at the fort of Khamus, where the chief of the Jews, **Kinana b. al-Rabi** was accused by Mohammed of concealing the treasure of Banu'l-Nadir. The Jews protested that they had nothing left. Ibn Hisham quotes “Mohammed gave Kinana over to al-Zubayr”, saying “Torture him until you extract it from him.” He burned his chest, then cut off his head. Conclusion: Thus Mohammed organised assassinations and massacres, secured and divided plunder as a robber chief, encouraged the same passion in his followers, authorizing and justifying his crimes by fabricating revelations from his deity Allah. (See “Why I am Not a Muslim”, Ibn Warraq, p.93-99).

34. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim. Why Muslims Must Leave Islam (122)
The following things lacking from Islam, make it an unsatisfactory religion. Islam has:

- 1) No sacrifice for our sins. “without shedding of blood is no remission (of sins).” (Heb. 9:22).
- 2) No sinless Founder. “in him is no sin”. (I John 3:5).
- 3) No Saviour from sin. “ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins.” (I John 3:5).
- 4) No resurrected Saviour. “he was seen of above 500 brethren at once.” (I Cor. 15:6).
- 5) No fulfilled prophecy in the Koran. “shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know”Is41:23
- 6) No certainty of a home in heaven. “that ye may know that ye have eternal life.” (I John 5:13; 2:25)
- 7) No equality of Muslims and Christians in law.
- 8) No equality of Muslim men and women in law (Q4:34..women ye fear rebellion...scourge them)
- 9) No consistent standard of sin, eg: Muslim heaven has free sex and wine, which is wrong on earth.
- 10) No genealogies and no dates in the Koran.
- 11) No freedom to leave Islam. Grievous punishment or death to those who leave Islam (Q16:106).
- 12) No mercy shown to a thief, or to those of other religions. (Q5:38).
- 13) Forced female circumcision as part of forced conversion to Islam in Maluku Islands of Indonesia.
- 14) No one raised from the dead by Mohammed. Jesus raised 4 people from the dead. (inc.Himself)
- 15) No one healed miraculously by Mohammed. ‘As many as touched him were made whole’ Luke 6:56
- 16) No Old Testament prophecies telling us the time, place, or events to expect Mohammed. (Micah5:2)
- 17) No democracy in Muslim countries, but rule is by dictators.
- 18) No agreement with the Bible and with Old Testament prophets.
- 19) Allah is a very different personality from Jehovah of OT. Allah seduces 15:39,lies74:39,enslaves 33:50.
- 20) Islam worships the wrong god. “God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD (JHVH) thy God...Thou shalt have no other gods before me.” (Exodus 20:1-3). Worship Jehovah, not Allah.
- 21) Islam trusts the wrong line of God’s blessing. God promised the Messiah to come through Isaac (Genesis 17:19-21; 21:12) not through Ishmael. [The Bible teaches us to love our enemies.
- 22) Quran teaches terror against non Muslims (Q8:12,60,65,67,74; 9:39,41,111,123). (Matthew 5:44).

“Christina Sagat shakes with fear...as she tells her story of brutal circumcision in a forced conversion to Islam. Her physical wounds have healed but this 32-year-old is left with the deep pain of sorrow and humiliation. She is among hundreds of Christians, including children and pregnant women, forcibly circumcised as part of a campaign by extremists (terrorists) to spread Islam through the war-ravaged Maluku islands in Eastern Indonesia. In the biggest city in the (Maluku) Islands (of Indonesia), Ambon, church and other groups have gathered evidence that **3,928 villagers** on at least **six islands** have been forced to convert to Islam under the threat of death, torture or destruction of their homes. They believe that local Muslim clerics, possibly under duress from extremists, circumcised almost all the converts. Kostantinus Idi, 22,... said one of the clerics urinated on his wound, saying it would stop infection.”
The Sydney Morning Herald, page 1,2,41. Saturday, January 26,27, 2001.

35. BATTLES STARTED BY MUSLIMS (123.33) “History of Islam”, Masudul Hasan, Vol.1, 1998
Abu Bakr (632-634AD)

1. Battle of Dhu Qissa and Abrag
2. Battle of Buzakha
3. Battle of Zafar
4. Battle of Naqra
5. Battle of Bani Tamim
6. 4 Battles against Bani Hanifa (Musailma). Battle of the Garden of Death.
7. Battle of Bahrain
8. Battle of Daba in Uman (10,000 killed)
9. Battle of Mahrah
10. Battle of Yemen
11. Battle of Hadramaut
12. Battle of Kazima (633AD) opened Iraq.
13. Battle of Mazar on the Tigris (30,000 killed)
14. Battle of Walaja against Persians
15. Battle of Ulleis (70,000 Persians killed)
16. Conquest of Hirah (surrendered)
17. Battle of Anbar (633AD)
18. Battle of Ain-at-Tamr (Christian Arabs)
19. Battle of Daumatul Jandal (S.Iraq, Aug. 633)
20. Battle of Firaz (Iraq, Dec. 633)
21. Battle of Busra (July 634). Syria.
22. Battle of Ajnadein (50,000 Byzantines killed)
23. 3 Battles of Damascus (Aug 634. Abu Bakr died).
- Umar Farooq** (634-644AD) conquered Iraq, Persia, Syria, Egypt. Enforced Sharia in all matters.
24. Battle of Namaraq (against Persians).
25. Battle of Saqatiah (between Tigris and Euphrates)
26. Battle of the Bridge (635. Muslims defeated)
27. Battle of Buwaih
28. Battle of Qadisiyah (636)
29. Battles of al-Madain, Babel, Kutha, Bahra Sher.
30. Battle of Jalula (637 completed conquest of Iraq)
31. Battle of Fahl (in Jordan)
32. Battle of Yermuk (70,000 Byzantines killed).
33. Battle of Antioch (Syria)
34. Battle of Jerusalem (637, Umar occupied it).
35. Battle of Jazirah
36. Battle of Caesarea (649)
37. Battle of Ahwaz (in Persia)
38. Battle of Manadhar
39. Battle of Sus
40. Battle of Ramharz (Capital)
41. Battle of Shustar
42. Battle of Jandi Sabur
43. Battle of Nihawand (641; 30,000 Persians killed)
44. Battle of Ray
45. Battle of Azarbaijan (643)
46. Battle of Tabaristan (643)
47. Battle of Armenia.
48. Battle of Farama (640, East Egypt)
49. Battle of Bilbais

50. Battle of Babalyun
51. Battle of Naqyus
52. Battle of Alexandria (641)
Uthman (644-656AD)
53. Battle of Istakhar (**Persia**)
54. Seige and surrender of Nishapur
55. Battle of Herat
56. Battle of Tus
57. Battle of Meru
58. Battle of Roz
59. Battle of Kerman
60. Battle of Seistan
61. Conquest of Cyprus
62. Recapture of Alexandria
63. Battle of Tripoli (646) (Uthman standardized Quran to remove different readings. *History of Islam*, p.122). In 652, Islamic expansion stopped.
Ali (656-661AD)
64. Battle of the Camel (Civil war in 656. 10,000 died).
65. Battle of Siffin (657)
66. Battle of Nahrawan (658)
Mu'awivah (660-680AD)
67. Reconquered North Africa
68. Conquered Sicily (666)
69. Conquered Rhodes (672)
70. Conquered Crete (674)
71. Seiged Constantinople unsuccessfully (668).
72. Conquered Kabul (670)
73. Conquered Khurasan (663-671)
74. Conquered Turks (674).
Yazid I (680-683AD).
75. Tragedy of Kerbala. Husain beheaded & abused.
76. Battle of the Lava (683 at Medina).
Marwan I (684-685)
77. Campaign against North Syria.
78. Conquest of Egypt.
Abdul Malik (685-705). Built Dome of the Rock.
79. Battle of Ain-ul Wada (Syria).
80. Battle of Kufa (687, 3 competing caliphs).
81. Battle of Deir al Jaliq (691, 2 competing caliphs).
82. Battle of Mecca (692, Civil War)
83. Battle of Deir al Jumajim (702)
84. Battle and razing of Carthage (695)
85. Battle of Tabarka (702), won **North Africa**.
Al-Waleed (705-715) eldest son of Abdul Malik.
86. Conquered Balkh and Takharistan (706)
87. Conquered Bukhara (bloody battle).
88. Conquered Khawarzam (711)
89. Conquered Samarkand (712). Learnt paper making.
90. Conquered Khojand and Shash (714)
91. Conquered Kashgar (in Chinese Turkestan, 714).
92. Conquered Kabul to Khyber pass (North).

93. Conquered Makran and Daibal (711 in **India**)
94. Conquered Al Nirun (Hyderabad)
95. Conquered Multan (713) and **all Pakistan**.
96. Conquered Byzantine forts (711).
97. Conquered Antioch in Pisidia (712).
98. Conquered Medina, Sidonia, Carmona, Granada, Cordova & Toledo in **Spain** with 7000 men (711).
99. Conquered Seville, Saragossa, Terragossa, Barcelona.
Sulaiman (715-717) son of Abdul Malik.
100. Imprisoned, tortured and executed the Muslim conquerors of Spain (Tariq and Musol) and India.
Ruthlessly slaughtered the **Turks** (716)
101. Attacked Constantinople (716)
Umar (717-720)
102. Conquered **Southern France** to Tolouse.
Yazid II (720-724)
103. Conquered Kish and Nasf
104. Conquered Khazars of Azarbaijan and Armenia.
105. Conquered Oonia city & Dalsa fort (Byzantine, 722)
106. Suppressed revolts in Yemen.
Hisham (724-743) brother of Yazid II.
107. Captured Nimes. Moved up Rhone Valley, France (725)
108. Captured Bourdeaux. Ravaged the countryside (732).
109. Lost Battle of Tours to Charles Martell. (Oct. 732)
110. Captured Avignon, then lost it and left France (737).
111. Captured Georgia (730)
112. Captured several Byzantine forts.
113. Battle of the Nobles (740)
114. Battle of Bagdoura (741). N.Africa lost to Berbers.
115. Re-conquered North Africa.
116. Conquered islands of Majorca, Minorca, Ivica, Corsica, Sardinia, Crete, and Rhodes making the Mediterranean Sea a Muslim Lake. (742).

36. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide, (123.34) “Why I am not a Muslim”, Ibn Warraq

1. Patriarch Sophronius of Jerusalem (634-638) saw the Muslim invaders as “godless barbarians” who burnt churches, destroyed monasteries, profaned crosses, & horribly blasphemed Christ & His church.
2. Abu Bakr invaded Syria (634), the entire region from Gaza to Caesarea was devastated. 4000 peasants were massacred. In the campaigns of Mesopotamia (635-642) monasteries were sacked, and monks killed. In Elam the population was put to the sword.
3. The “Chronicle of John”, Bishop of Nikiu (693-700) describes the Muslim conquest of Egypt. Amr exterminated the inhabitants of Behnessa, Fayum and Aboit: “Whoever gave himself up to the Muslims was massacred. They spared neither the old, nor the women or children.”
At Nikiu, the entire population was put to the sword.
4. In Armenia, the entire population of Euchaita was wiped out. Muslims decimated the populations of Assyria, forcing some inhabitants to accept Islam. (7th Century Armenian Chronicles).
5. Michael the Syrian tells how Mu’awiya sacked Cyprus, dominating it by a “great massacre”.
6. Tripoli was pillaged in 643. Carthage was razed and most of its inhabitants were killed.
7. The same happened in Anatolia, Mesopotamia, Syria, Iraq and Iran.
8. North India was conquered by Hajjaj, governor of Iraq (712). He ordered his commander Qasim to “bring destruction on the unbelievers. . . whoever does not submit to Islam, treat him harshly and cause injury to him till he submits.” (Chachnamah, p.155).
At Port Debal, the Muslim army took 3 days to slaughter the inhabitants, then allowed some to practice their religion. Hajjaj disapproved of Qasim’s weakness and wrote to him: “The great God says in the Koran (47:4): “O true believers, when you encounter the unbelievers, strike off their heads.” This command of the great God must be respected and followed. You should not be so fond of showing mercy. Henceforth grant pardon to no one of the enemy and spare none of them.” Qasim went to Brahminabad and ordered all men of military classes to be beheaded with swords. Between 6000 and 16000 men were massacred.
9. Mahmud of Ghazni, head of a Turco-Afghan dynasty (1000AD) passed through India, destroying, massacring and plundering. He justified his actions by the Koran’s commands to kill idolaters. He invaded India 17 times, seeing it as a duty and pleasure to slay idolaters. He forcibly converted the inhabitants of Ghur to Islam. At the Battle of Somnath, he killed 50,000 Hindus.
10. Firuz Shah (1351AD) ruled North India. He made “the laws of the prophet his guide”. He indulged in wholesale slave-raiding, having 180,000 slaves in his city, all of whom became Muslims.
11. Aurangzeb (1618-1707) destroyed 123 Hindu temples at Udaipur, 63 at Chitor, and 66 at Jaipur.
12. Throughout Persia, forced conversions from the 16th to 20th Centuries decimated the Christian and Jewish communities. (Bat Ye’Or (1), p.61).
13. Muslims massacred over 6000 Jews in Morocco in 1033. Muslim rioters massacred the entire Jewish community of 4000 people in Granada, Spain in 1066.
14. Walid I (704-705) gathered the nobles of Armenia in the church of St. Gregory in Naxcawan and burned them to death. The rest were crucified or decapitated. Their women & children were enslaved.
15. The Sultan Baibars, had all the Christians of Damascus decapitated.
16. Timur the Lame (Tamerlane) constantly referred to the Koran and tried to turn every battle to a holy war. In 1403 he destroyed 700 large villages & minor towns in Georgia, massacring the inhabitants, and destroying all the Christian churches of Tifflis. He killed out of Koranic piety.
Tamerlane ordered the execution of 100,000 Hindu prisoners at Delhi in cold blood, on the pretext that they presented a grave risk to his army.
Tamerlane buried 4000 alive at Sivas, 70,000 at Isfahan, 100,000 at Saray, and 90,000 at Baghdad.
17. At the conquest of Istakr, Muslims slaughtered more than 40,000 Iranians.
18. From 1894-1896 Muslims massacred over 250,000 Armenians in Sasun, Trapezunt, Edessa, Wan Biredjik, Kharput and Niksar. Many villages were burned down & hundreds of churches were plundered.
19. A Muslim historian reports their destruction of 30,000 Greek churches in Egypt & Syria.(Tritton,p54)
Conclusion: All these massacres resulted from a divinely sanctioned Quran policy toward non-Muslims. These were perpetrated to keep the conquered territories under Islamic control.

37. Modern Muslim Atrocities (123.35)

1. Sudan had Sharia law imposed in 1983 with the Muslim north waging a pitiless war against Christians and Animists in the South. Since 1983 Muslims have killed about 2 million people, displacing many others and selling many into slavery. This was financed by Iran (Economist, 9 April 1994).
 2. Indonesian Muslim youth and army massacred about 600,000 Chinese peasants in 1965. “They cut off women’s breast In the morning young muslims would come in swaggering with necklaces of human ears.” (Guardian Weekly, 23 Sep. 1990).
 3. East Timor was invaded by Indonesia in 1975, resulting in over 200,000 civilians being killed.
 4. Irani, Pakistani, Saudi Arabian Christians are often arrested, imprisoned, flogged and tortured for “crimes” of blasphemy, owning Bibles, crosses and pictures of Jesus. (Amnesty International 62, July 1993)
 5. Slavery is accepted by the Koran and recognises the superiority of master over slave (Q 16:77; 30:28). According to the French magazine L Vie (no. 2562, 6 Oct 1994) 45,000 black Africans are kidnapped and sold into slavery a year in the Gulf States and Middle East. Slaves have no legal rights under Islam.
- Conclusions:**
1. Mohammed consciously **fabricated revelations to conveniently sort out his domestic problems**. Battles were fought, executions ordered, territories annexed, the affair with Maria the Coptic sanctioned, and passions for his adopted son’s wife were sanctioned by convenient revelations from his deity Allah. Mohammed’s revelations fitted in with his desires and pandered to his selfish pleasures.
 2. **Abraham, Isaac and Ishmael never went to Mecca**, nor did they build the Kabbah because:
 - a) The Bible is silent about it.
 - b) No pre-Muslim sources mention it.
 - c) Early Muslims prayed toward Jerusalem, not Mecca, as seen by the alignment of early Mosques & Christian sources. This shows that Muslims fabricated Abraham, Isaac & Ishmael’s visit to Mecca.
 - d) Mecca was only chosen as the Muslim sanctuary later in order to completely break from Judaism after the Jews rejected Mohammed’s claim of being a prophet like Moses for the Jews.
 3. **Islam assimilated many foreign influences** of people they conquered, such as rabbinic Judaism, Christianity (Nestorian and Jacobite), Hellenism, Persian ideas, Byzantine art and architecture.
 4. There was a tendency for the information to grow the further away one went from the events described. For example, if one storyteller mentioned a raid, the next one would tell the exact date of the raid, and the third would tell us even more details.
An example is, Waqidi (died 823) who wrote 30-50 years after Ibn Ishaq (died 768), will always give precise dates, locations, names and details where Ibn Ishaq has none. No wonder that Muslim scholars love Waqidi. Where else do they find such wonderfully precise information about everything they want to know? Waqidis information is extremely doubtful, because all this was unknown to Ibn Ishaq.
 4. Muhammed would never have succeeded had he preached humility and submission. He converted people by force of the sword.
 5. **Female circumcision** in Islam results from the Muslim males’ fears of female sexuality.
 6. Muslim association of sex with pollution is absurd and obsessive.
 7. **Concubinage** is permitted by the Koran (Q 4:3; 23:6; 33:50-52; 70:30).
 8. **Military defeat** at the hands of Christian Europe brought into doubt the truth of the Muslim revelation itself. (Kedourie, p.322 The World of Islam, 1976). Every failure and ill in the Muslim world is still blamed on the West, Israel, or some Zionist Conspiracy.
 9. Regarding **Mohammed’s concession to idolatry** in the Satanic verses, Sura 53, we are told that Satan put words of reconciliation and compromise into Mohammed’s mouth:
“These (Alat, Uzza, Manat) are exalted Females, whose intercession is verily to be sought after.”
The Meccans were delighted with Mohammed’s recognition of their deities, but Mohammed claimed that Gabriel visited and reprimanded him for making such a concession to idolatry.
Question: Even if Satan really put these words into Mohammed’s mouth, what faith can we put in a man so easily led astray by Satan? Why did Allah let it happen?
Question: How do we know there are no other passages where Mohammed has not been led astray?
Here Mohammed abandoned the unity of God to please the Meccans.

38. QUESTIONS TO ASK MUSLIMS

- Q1: What archaeological proof is there that Abraham rebuilt the Kabah in Mecca? (2:127) (p.994).
- Q2: Can you prove that the Quran is of heavenly origin? How, in light of its many earthly sources?
- Q3: How do you justify the Koran's commands to commit violence (fight and slay the pagans. 9:5).
- Q4:** How do you explain the presence of stories in the Quran from Christianity, Judaism, Arabia?1014.
- Q5: Why does Quran never explain its rites or define words like Allah, jinn, pilgrimage, Kabah? (996)
- Q6: The fertile crescent worshipped the pagan moon god. Doesn't this show pagan influence in Islam?
- Q7: Why do you worship a god Allah when you should worship the God of Abram, YHWH? (Ps. 96:5)
- Q8: Doesn't the different nature of the Biblical God from Allah, show that Muslims worship the wrong god? (997).
- Q9: How do you explain Mohammed's fits when giving a revelation? No Bible prophet did this? 998.
- Q10: Doesn't Mohammed asking forgiveness of sins prove He is a sinner? (40:55; 48:1,2).
- Q11: How can you believe prophets are sinless when the Bible and Quran say they sinned (Adam (2:36), Moses (28:16), Jonah (37:142), David (38:15), Mohammed (47:19)?
- Q12.** How do you explain Mohammed's 3 disqualifications of prophethood? (changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friendship with demons (Q 72:1-15; 46:29-31. Lev. 19:31; 20:27). (p.1000)
- Q13: Why don't you obey the Quran by obeying the Bible? (10:93,94 Ask those who read scriptures before).
- Q14.** Why did M command prayer to the Kabah which had 360 idols in it, not destroyed till 6 years later?
- Q15: How do you explain the Satanic Verses being abrogated (cancelled) from the Quran? (p.1000).
- Q16: At what age was Aesha when Mohammed married her and consummated the marriage? Isn't this the sin of paedophilia?
- Q17: Why did Allah permit Mohammed to take Zaenab, his son's wife, when Jehovah never permitted this of other prophets, such as David?
- Q18: Do you believe a temporary marriage (Mutah) is right?
- Q19: Do you believe slavery is right? Slave girls (70:22-31; 23:1-7).
- Q20: Where did Jews say Ezra was the Son of God? (9:30).
- Q21.** Do you believe it is right for Muslims to fight and kill Jews and Christians? (9:29,30).
- Q22.** Do you think that Mohammed made up his own god who gave him a license to sin? (p.1003).
- Q23: How can you believe a speech by evil, lying demons in the Koran? (72:1-15; 46:29-31).
- Q24: Do you believe it is right to kill those who leave Islam? (4:89). (p.1018). (p.12,13,1006).
- Q25.** Doesn't the 45 Old Testament prophecies about Jesus show him to be greater than Mohammed?
- Q26: Doesn't Jesus' virgin birth and no sin nature, show Him to be greater than Mohammed's normal birth? (p.1007).
- Q27: Doesn't Jesus' sinlessness make Him greater than Mohammed? (40:55; 48:1,2).
- Q28: Doesn't Jesus' many miracles (3:49) make Him greater than Mohammed? (17:91-95).
- Q29: Do you look forward to going to hell as the Quran says all will go there? (19:71).
- Q30.** If prophets say Jesus is God, why don't you believe them? (p.1008). (The Mighty God, Isaiah 9:6).
- Q31.** Doesn't Jesus give a higher moral example for us to follow than Mohammed? Jesus never killed, lied, took men's wives. (Every murderer gives excuses why he killed someone).
- Q32: Don't you think that Jesus' beauty of speech is greater than Mohammed speeches of hell torture, hatred and killing non Muslims?
- Q33: How could Quran come from the true God, when it is an entirely different literary style to Bible?
- Q34: Why did Uthman have to standardize a common text of the Quran if a perfect text already existed? How did Uthman know which readings were correct? (in 650AD).
- Q35.** What manuscript evidence exists to support Quran's claim that Jesus was not crucified? Who knows best that Jesus died & rose, hundreds of eyewitnesses in 33AD or Mohammed 600 yr later? Who knows best that Jesus died, prophets David, Isaiah, Daniel, Zechariah, or Mohammed 1600 yr later?
- Mistakes in Quran**
- Q36.** How did the Quran misunderstand the Trinity was Allah, Jesus and Mary? (5:116; 5:73).
- Q37.** Will you reject the Quran because it mistakenly says that Pharaoh of Moses time (1500 BC), the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) and Haman (510BC) all existed at the same time? (28:38; p.1013)
- Q38: Quran mistakenly says that there were 9 signs (17:100) but the Bible says 10 signs (p.1013, Ex 7-12)
- 39.** How can the sun set in a pool of black mud? (18:85,86) (p.1012).

Q40: Did all of Noah's sons survive (21:76) or Did one son drown (11:42,43)? p.1013.

Q41: Noah was aged 600 when the flood came, not 950 years (Q29:14; Genesis 7:11). (p.1023).

Q42: How can the Quran be from God when it copied 26 stories from Arabian, Jewish, Christian and Pagan sources? (p.1014-1016).

Hadith

Q43: Do you believe people are tortured in hellfire because they soil themselves with their urine? (1017)

Q44: How can Allah be just if he predestines some men to hell? (7:179). Jehovah doesn't (2 Peter 3:9).

Q45: Do you believe Mohammed cut the moon in half? How did he put it back together? (p.1018).

Q46: How can you hold Mohammed as your role model when he burnt peoples eyes out? (p.1019)

Q47: Isn't Jihad morally wrong and against Moses' and Jesus' law for Muslims to force conversion to Islam or die? (p.1021).

Q48. Why do Muslims commit such horrific acts of violence? Are they all naturally violent, or are they doing what Islam dictates? (61:10-12, 4:74).

Q49. Why be loyal to Islam when Muslims murdered your ancestors and would do the same to you today? (p.1022).

Q50. Who is this Allah who has been inspiring Muslims to hate Christ and to murder Christians? Could Allah be the devil disguising himself as God? (p.1022).

Q51: If Allah is so powerful, why not let Allah punish his Christian enemies? (p.1022).

Q52: How can throwing 7 pebbles at a pillar at Mecca hurt Satan? (p.1022).

Q53: How can you believe in a religion that permits husbands to beat (edribu) their wives? (4:34).

Q54: How can you remain a Muslim when the Quran says Allah predestines many men to hell? (7:178).

Q55: How can you remain a Muslim when Allah commands Muslims to strike off the heads of unbelievers and massacre them? (47:15). (p.1024).

Q56. Have you compared the differences and attributes of Allah and Jehovah? (p.1025,1026).

(Allah is not holy, not a Trinity, distant, author of evil, different nature, hates Jews, Christians, Jesus Christ and unbelievers).

Q57. Who is right about Jesus being the Son of God, Mohammed denying it or 12 prophets teaching it?

Q58: Is all the Quran spoken by Allah? What about 6:101 "How should He have a son when He had no consort" written in the third person by some man?

Q59: If the nature of man is a mystery, how much greater a mystery is the nature of God? (p.1027).

Q60: Why does the Quran have Gabriel saying Jesus is not the Son of God, which contradicts Gabriel's message in Luke 1:35 that Jesus is the Son of God? (p.1028). Do Gabriel and God change their minds?

Q61. How can Mohammed be a man of peace when he started so many wars and inspired others to start wars? (p.1029). (Massacre of 800 Bani Qurayza Jews, Khyber, Mecca, Hunain, Tabuk).

Q62: Could Mohammed's revelations and visions have come from Satan? Could Mohammed have been demon possessed as evidenced by the symptoms of Mark 9:17,18?

Q63: Is it right to kill those who speak against you as Mohammed did in the case of al-Nadar, Ocha, Asma, Abu Afak, Huqayq, Usayr, and Kinara? (p.1030).

Q64. Do you agree with Mohammed's massacre of 800 innocent Jewish men and taking their wives and children into slavery from the Bani Qurayza tribe? (p.1030).

Q65. Do you approve of over 130 battles that Mohammed inspired his successive Caliphs to start from 632-742AD against innocent civilians? (p.1031).

Q66. Do you approve of Muslim invaders massacring the entire populations of Elam (634), Behessa, Fayum, Aboit, Nikiu, Euchaita, Cyprus, Carthage, Anatolia? (p.1033).

Q67: Do you approve of the Koran's command to enslave people? (16:77; 30:28).

Q68: Do you approve of Mohammed and Islam converting people by the sword?

Q69. Do you approve of and practice female circumcision? Why?

Q70: If Satan put the Satanic verses into Mohammed's mouth, could there have been other places in the Koran where this happened?

Q71: Do you approve of the Quran commanding fighting to spread Islam? (61 references, p.973)

Q72: Do you approve of terror to spread Islam as Quran commands in 3:151; 8:12; 8:59; 34:51; 59:2? p.973

Q73. Do you approve of the Quran's 20 occasions of mistreating women? (slave girls (4:3); enemies (64:14), beating wives (4:34), your fields (2:223), inherit twice (4:11), replace a wife (4:20). (p.976-977).

Q74. Why does the Quran permit a divorced couple to remarry after being divorced from the 2nd spouse, when the Bible forbids this? (Jeremiah 3:1).

Q75. Don't you suspect that the many threats of hell in the Quran were Mohammad's way of scaring people into submission? (p.978). This shows Allah is a different god to Jehovah the God of the Bible who loves all and wants all to be saved. (32:13 "I will surely fill hell with Jinn and humans all").

Q76. Why does the Quran vilify Jews and Christians as the "vilest of all creatures" or "worst of created beings" (98:4-6) when the Bible says God loves Jews and Christians? (John 13:34; Romans 11:28).

Q77. Do you notice the difference between the Bible saying God loves all mankind and wants all to be saved (John 3:16; 2 Peter 3:9) with the Quran saying Allah does not love unbelievers and delights in massacring them (8:12) and torturing them in hell? (70 references. p.978).

Q78. Do you obey Jesus' command in the Quran to "Follow me"? (43:63). Why could Mohammed not do miracles? (2:118).

Q79. How do you reconcile the contradiction where the Quran says Jesus did not die (4:157), with the Bible prophets saying Jesus did die, eg: David (Psalm 22:16), Isaiah (53:8,9,12), Daniel (9:26), Zechariah (13:6), ('day I die, and the day I shall be raised alive' Q19:33), and all 7 NT writers?

Q80. Why does Quran command Muslims to fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given (9:29)? Don't you think the devil would want Muslims to kill those who believe in the prophets' message?

Wouldn't this make the devil the author of the Quran? (John 16:2,3; Luke 9:51-56).

Q81. Do you ask the people of the Book if you don't know some spiritual truth? (10:95; 6:43).

Q82. How does the Quran confirm existing Scriptures when it denies Jesus' death, resurrection, sonship? (2:41; 5:48; 12:111). (p.983).

Q83. Why did the Quran confuse Saul with Gideon? (2:249).

Q84. Why did the Quran contradict the Bible on whether giving money atones for some sins. Acts 8:20; (To give alms will atone for some of your sins. 2:271. Take alms from them, so they may be cleansed, 9:103).

Q85. Why does the Quran contradict the Bible on works for salvation. (Good deeds annul ill deeds 11:114; 53:32), ("not of works, lest any man should boast" Ephesians 2:8,9,10).

Q86. Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because He shall:

- a) Be with you forever. (John 14:16).
- b) The disciples knew Him "ye know him." (John 14:17).
- c) Be in you. (John 14:17).
- d) The world could not receive Him because they could not see Him. v.17
- e) Be called the Holy Ghost. (John 14:26).
- f) Be called the Spirit of Truth. (John 16:13); Mohammed abrogated some verses.
- g) Glorify Jesus. (John 16:14); Mohammed did not glorify Jesus as the Son of God. (p.985,6).

Q87. Quran is wrong in thinking it rained before Noah's flood. Pre Flood people never saw rain till the Flood came. (Genesis 2:5,6; Hebrew 11:7). (p.986).

Q88. How can the sky have a crack in it? Doesn't this show Mohammed's ignorance of the gaseous atmosphere? (50:6; 67:3).

Q89. How does the sun move in an orbit? (21:33). It only appeared to orbit earth to Mohammed.

Q90. Quran is man made because the best that men could think heaven to be was sex. (p.988). 18 refs.

Q91. If Allah can change his mind about a verse in the Quran, this proves he is not the all knowing God of the Bible. (2:106).

Q92. Doesn't Q 2:256 "no compulsion in religion" contradict Q8:39 "make war on them till idolatry shall cease..." (p.990).

Q93. Do you believe in all the Scriptures that God has revealed (42:15), such as the Bible?

Q94. How can every soul taste death (21:35) when I Corinthians 15:51-53 says "we shall not all sleep" due to the rapture (catching away) of living believers who will not experience death at Christ's return?

Q95. Doesn't Allah being a Plotter and Schemer (3:54; 8:30; 13:42) equate him with the devil who deceives the whole world (Revelation 12:9)?

Q96. Doesn't Allah not loving the sinful (4:107), evil doers (3:57), transgressors (5:88) and unbelievers (30:45) prove that Allah is a different god to Jehovah of the Bible Who loves all mankind? (John 3:16).

Q97. How can Mohammed be a true prophet when he broke 9 of the 10 commandments?

39. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except III John). (273).

1. **Ignatius (30-107AD)** a disciple of John, quotes every New Testament book except III John and Jude, giving the same readings as the King James Bible (Vol.1, p.45-131). This proves that:

a) The **King James Bible** is unchanged since the original autographs.

b) The **Muslim** claim is false that the Bible has been corrupted by adding references to show Jesus' Sonship, deity, death & resurrection. Islam denies these. Ignatius calls Jesus the Prophet of Deut 18:15.

c) The **Roman Catholic** claim is false that the NT books were not immediately recognised as Scripture until the Catholic Council of Carthage determined it in 397AD.

If you check the footnotes in the early church writers, you will find that Ignatius quotes all these NT references (from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions**), showing that the canon of Scripture was immediately recognised as authoritative Scripture.

Matthew 1:1,23; 3:9,15; 4:6,9,10,23; 5:4,19,45,48; 6:14; 7:15; 8:17; 9:35; 10:16,41; 12:33,40; 15:13; 16:26; 18:19; 19:12; 22:40; 23:35; 24:25; 27:52; 28:19. **Mark** 12:29.

Luke 1:6,47; 4:6; 6:46; 10:18,27; 14:11; 16:15; 17:10; 22:31,32; 23:34; 24:39.

John 1:3,9,10,11,14,18 (p.116); 2:19; 3:8,14,36; 4:14; 5:25,28,30,46; 6:38; 8:29,44,46,56,58 (p108); 10:9,11; 11:25,26,42; 12:7,32; 13:34; 14:6,16,24; 15:19; 16:13,14; 17:3,4,5,6,31; 20:17,27,28. **Acts** 1:11;

3:22; 7:37; 9:15; 11:26; 13:48; 20:24; 26:14,23; 28:13,14. **Romans** 1:3; 2:4,6; 4:17; 6:10; 8:17,18,32; 10:10; 13:14; 15:19. **I Corinthians** 1:10,18,20,31; 2:8; 3:16; 4:4,13,16,20; 5:7,11; 6:9,10,19; 7:19,22;

8:4,6; 10:4,13,31; 11:1,11; 12:11,13; 13:2; 15:8,9,13,14, 17,18,19,28,32,53. **II Corinthians** 2:17; 4:18; 5:17; 6:14-16,16; 8:18; 10:17; 13:12. **Galatians** 1:1,4; 2:5,20; 3:11,20,28; 4:9; 6:2,14,17; **Ephesians** 1:1;

2:2,4; 4:1,3,4,5,6; 5:3,22,25; 6:1,3,4,12,16. **Philippians** 2:2,3,25; 3:10,16,18,19. **Colossians**

1:15,16,17,23,25; 4:15,18. **II Thessalonians** 4:5; 5:17. **II Thessalonians** 3:10. **I Timothy** 1:1,3,4,5,14; 2:4,5,6; 4:10,12,13; 5:3,6,11; 6:1,3. **Titus** 1:10; 2:5,14; 3:13. **Philemon** 8,9. **Hebrews** 10:12,13,29; 13:17.

James 1:6,8,16; 2:23; 4:6. **I Peter** 2:5,9,23; 3:6; 4:7; 5:2,5,14. **II Peter** 3:9. **I John** 2:22; 4:3. **II John** 7. **Revelation** 1:7.

2. **Clement of Rome (30-100 AD)** was a companion of Paul and Luke. He wrote to the Corinthians in 96 AD, quoting the New and Old Testament Scriptures as being equally authoritative. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57 AD. He quotes Psalm 118:18 and Hebrews 12:6 as the Holy Word (First Epistle of Clement 56:3,4. ie: Vol.1, p.20) "For thus saith the holy Word: 'The Lord hath severely chastened me, yet hath he not given me over to death' (Psalm 118:18). 'For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.' (Hebrews 12:6). He says that Paul wrote I Corinthians with 'true inspiration to you' (47:1-3).

He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books as Scripture** (Vol.1, p.1-21) in **96 AD**. These are: **Matthew** 6:12-15; 7:2; 15:8; 24:35. **Mark** 7:6; 9:42. **Luke** 6:36-38; 8:5; 17:2. **Acts** 20:35. **Romans** 1:32; 4:3; 9:5. **I Corinthians** 1:31; 2:9; 3:13; 10:26,28; 12:12; 13:4; 15:20; 16:1,2. **II Cor.** 10:17. **Ephesians** 4:4-6; 5:21. **Colossians** 1:18. **I Thess.** 5:21. **Titus** 1:2; 2:14; 3:1. **Hebrews** 1:3,4,7,13; 3:5; 6:18; 11:13,17,37; 12:6. **James** 2:23; 4:6; 5:20. **I Peter** 2:17; 3:20; 4:8; 5:5. **II Peter** 2:5.

3. **Polycarp (65-155 AD)** was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippian church in 115 AD, he quotes **19 out of the 27 New Testament books** as Scripture on 70 occasions. This shows that the NT canon was well established by 115 AD. He testified to be a disciple of John the Apostle. (Vol.1, p.31-44). In 115 AD he quotes **Matthew** 5:3,10,44; 6:12,13,14; 7:1,2; 20:28; 26:41; **Mark** 14:38; **Luke** 6:20,36,37,38; **Acts** 2:24; 5:41; 17:31; 21:14. **Romans** 8:11; 12:17; 14:10-12; **I Cor.** 6:2,9,10,14; **II Cor.** 4:14; 5:10; 8:31; **Ga1.** 1:1; 2:2; 4:26; 6:7; **Eph.** 2:8,9; 4:26; 6:11,14; **Phil.** 1:5,27; 2:10,16; **I Thess.** 5:17,22; **II Thess.** 3:15; **I Tim.** 2:2; 3:8; 6:7,10; **II Tim.** 2:12; **Titus** 3:1; **I Peter** 1:8,13,21; 2:11,12,17,21,22,24; 3:9,22; 4:7,16; 5:5; **II Peter** 3:15; **I John** 4:3,9; **Jude** 3.

(Source: The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD 325.

A Roberts & J Donaldson Editors. American Reprint by AC Coxe. Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, Michigan)

40. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. (594 Understanding)

1. What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have? (less than 1%).

Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes).

Then you cannot say that you are an atheist because you don't know everything in the universe.

2. When you cut open an apple, what do you notice after several hours? It has gone brown. Why?

Because oxygen breaks down molecules in the apple into CO₂, H₂O, NH₃, CH₄, etc.

From this we understand that if any simple amino acids might form by evolution, oxygen would break them down before they could ever become DNA. So oxygen, by oxidation, would stop evolution at the amino acid stage before they could join up to become DNA, genes, chromosomes, cells or life.

(Evolutionists think that H₂, NH₃, CH₄, H₂O + lightning→amino acids→DNA→genes →chromosomes →cells→life→animals→man.) (Answers p.419).

3. How does Self-Consciousness or a soul evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it.

4. How does Sex and Reproduction evolve? How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).

5. Do you have a Computer? (yes). If you do not install an operating system, no software & no electricity source, how long will it take to operate? 1 million years? (No). 1 Billion years? (No). 1 Trillion years?(No). It will NEVER operate. Neither will life form on it's own. Someone creates a PC. God created a universe.

6. Man's Recorded history only goes back to about 2500 BC (Noah's Flood) or 4000 BC (Adam).

Did man just sit around for 3 million years, leave no records, then about 2000BC build the pyramids? No.

If man is same as 1 million years ago, why did he only leave writings, buildings, artefacts from 3000 BC?

Q: Why are there NO TREES older than about 4500 years old, the date of the Flood? Many Californian redwoods are dated 4000-4500 years old, the date of the Flood. None are 10,000 years old. Why?

There are NO fossilized trees with more than 1600 yearly growth rings. Why? Creation-Flood=1656 year.

7. Why did Dinosaurs become extinct? (No evolutionist knows). The Bible says that they were destroyed or fossilized in Noah's Flood, except for baby dinosaurs in the Ark, which were killed off later by man.

8. Why are **Human** and Dinosaur footprints found in the same rock strata in Texas, Turkmenistan, Utah & Nicaragua? (Answers p.399,400). (No evolutionist knows) Bible says they lived together & died in Flood.

9. Why do we find dinosaur DNA in some dinosaur bones? How can DNA survive 60 million years of evolution? It can't. Dinosaurs lived recently in the last 6000 years with man.

10. How does evolution occur? Evolutionists think by beneficial mutations giving a new species. Name one beneficial mutation or transitional form. There are none. So why believe a theory with no evidence?

11. Do you believe in Noah's Flood? (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405

The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey. The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark & has declared it a national heritage area. www.ArkDiscovery

12. What caused the Ice Age? (Evolutionists don't know.) Bible explains that the water coming from underground triggered about 10,000 volcanoes to erupt, which sent millions of tons of volcanic dust into the upper atmosphere which screened out most sunlight. This caused massive temperature drop all over the world which caused the ice age. As this dust fell to earth, temperatures rose and the ice melted.

13. Why do evolutionists continue to teach Comparative Embryology as an evidence for evolution when it has been fully disproved and discredited as a hoax by Wilhelm His (1874), Keibel (1915), Michael Richardson (1997), Walter Garstang (1921), et.al. (Answers p.417)?

14. Most evolutionists do not understand how complex life really is. How could all these features happen by accident, when intelligent scientists cannot reproduce them by design in laboratories?

15. Nutcracker Man (Zinjanthropus) was found in 1959 by Lois Leakey in Olduvai Gorge, East Africa. In 1961, its skull was dated by the inaccurate Potassium-Argon method at 1.75 million years.

In 1968, the same skull was dated by the more accurate Carbon-14 method at 10,100 years. Eventually Leakey conceded that it was just another ape skull. Might all million year+ dates of fossils also be wrong?

16. Mathematical laws of probability, showing that the chances of life occurring by chance are effectively zero, had not yet been applied to the theory of evolution. The total probability of forming the proteins and DNA for the smallest self-replicating entity, given astronomically large quantities of reagents and time, is one chance in 10^{167,626}. This is 1 chance in 1 followed by 167,626 zeros. Do you want to bet your eternal destiny on evolution with these odds against you? Only a fool would bet against these odds.

17. Big Bang theory cannot explain where stars, planets and moons originated, nor how they arrived at their present precise, intricate orbits. How could every moon be located at the precise distance to keep it from flying into or away from its planet, from a Big Bang explosion?

18. What caused the ignition to explode a speck of nothingness to create the universe? Nobody knows.

19. Why do stars turn? Why do galaxies rotate? Why do planets orbit stars? Why do binary stars circle one another? How could super fast straight line motion from a Big Bang change to rotating and orbiting motion with angular momentum?

20. Why do Uranus and Venus rotate backward compared to all the other 7 planets opposite rotation?

21. Why do one third of the 60 moons rotate opposite to the rotational direction of their planets. Why?

22. a) How did the first cloud break apart and change into stars?

b) How did the gas clouds whirl to form stellar objects to solve the angular momentum problem?

c) How did the gas push itself into solids? d) How did planets with their properties & solar distances form?

23. How do you explain how the Old Testament correctly and accurately prophesied:

a) 45 details of Jesus Christ's life in the Old Testament 400-1500 years before he was born? Chapter 14.

b) The exact day that Jesus came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel was 29 March 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26 and fulfilled in Luke 19:36-44? This is 173,880 days after 10pm 4 March 444BC. Neh 2:8 69 weeks of years x 7 years x 360 days/year = 173,880 days/365.2422 days per year = 476.06766 years.

Add 476.06766 years to 10pm 4 March 444BC = 3pm 29 March 33AD, Palm Sunday when Jesus entered Jerusalem as Messiah the Prince, prophesied in Daniel 9:25 and Zechariah 9:9, fulfilled in Luke 19:36-44.

c) Cyrus' name as the Persian king who would conquer Babylon and permit Jews to rebuild Jerusalem was prophesied 176 years before the event (Isaiah 44:28-45:7)? "Cyrus, he is my shepherd" Isaiah 44:28.

24. How do you explain the 3 hours darkness from 12 noon to 3 pm when Jesus died on the cross? It was prophesied in Amos 8:9 and written about by at least 12 historians, such as **Thallus** (52AD), **Phlegon** (80 AD), **Tertullian** (160AD), **Origen** (200AD), Justin Martyr (110-165 AD), Apocryphal gospel of Peter (120 AD) quoted by Serapion (190 AD), Matthew 27:45-52; Mark 15:25-33; Luke 23:44-46.

25. How do explain the exact triple timing of Hurricane Katrina as a double judgment on USA on the same day (Saturday) as the sodomite Mardi Gras in New Orleans and the day after US president George

Bush forced Israel to vacate Gaza to Hamas? It also occurred on Israel's recurring misfortune day of "**Tisha B'Av**". **Ariel Sharon**, Prime Minister of Israel who forced the evacuation of 20,000 Jewish

settlers from Gaza was comatized by a stroke the next week from which he died several years later.

Was this God supernaturally intervening to judge homosexuals, George Bush, Ariel Sharon and Israel?

26. Who calibrated all the physical constants to be exactly right to support life? Not mindless evolution.

27. Atheists tortured in an Iranian jail, will certainly pray to God to set them free.

28. Have you ever tried to synthesize highly complex molecules in plants or in humans such as DNA?

29. How and when did sheep evolve? They did not evolve, but God created them at the same time as man. Sheep would have been destroyed by predators, such as wolves and lions, but man protected them.

30. Have you ever sincerely prayed to God to reveal Himself to you? Why not do it now?

41. MOHAMMED'S DEATH. (123.15) youtube: Who Killed Mohammad? Acts17Apologetics

Mohammed loved women, scents and food. It was delicious mutton cooked by a beautiful woman that caused his death. Youtube: Muhammad's Death, CrossMuslimsEnglish

Mohammed went to dine with a beautiful Jewess belonging to a tributary Jewish tribe. She cooked for him a shoulder of lamb that she had poisoned. Mohammed tasted a mouthful, detected the poison and spat it out, but his companion died on the spot. Mohammed asked her why she had done this, and she replied because he had enslaved the Jews. She reckoned that if he died, the Jews would be restored to their former prosperity; but if Mohammed was really a prophet, he would recognize the poison beforehand, no harm would be done, and she herself would believe.' (*Islam and the West* p 103).

When Mohammed died, he was supposed to ascend to heaven after three days, but this didn't happen.

So, after waiting 12 days, they had to bury the body because of the smell. Only Jesus Christ rose from the dead. Jesus Christ, being the true prophet, clearly predicted his death in Matthew 16:21.

Moh called himself a false prophet by fulfilling Q 69:44-46 "If he (Moh) had forged a false saying about Us (Allah).. We would have cut off his aorta." Before Moh died he said "I continued to feel pain from the morsel which I ate at Khaybar. This is the time when it has cut off my aorta." (Sunan Abu-Dawud, 4498).

IV. Uniqueness of the Galaxy-Sun-Earth-Moon System for Life Support

1. Parent star distance from center of galaxy (9) (p = 0.2)

if greater: insufficient heavy elements would be available for rocky planet formation

if lesser: radiation will be too intense for life; stellar density disturbs planetary orbits. Life is impossible.

2. Parent star distance from closest spiral arm (9) (p = 0.1)

if too small: radiation from other stars would be too intense and the stellar density would disturb orbits of life-supportable planets

if too great: quantity of heavy elements would be insufficient for formation of life-supportable planets

3. Number of stars in the planetary system (10) (p = 0.2)

if more than one: tidal interactions would make the orbits of life-supportable planets too unstable for life

if fewer than one: no heat source would be available for life chemistry

4. Parent star mass (10) (p = 0.001)

if greater: star's luminosity would be too erratic and star would burn up too quickly to support life

if lesser: life support zone would be too narrow; rotation period of life-supportable planet would be too long; UV radiation would be insufficient for photosynthesis

5. Parent star metallicity (9) (p = 0.05)

if too little: insufficient heavy elements for life chemistry would exist

if too great: radioactivity be too intense for life; heavy element concentrations would be poisonous to life

6. Parent star color (9) (p = 0.4)

if redder: photosynthetic response would be insufficient to sustain life

if bluer: same result

7. H₃⁺ production (23) (p = 0.1)

if too little: simple molecules essential to planet formation and life chemistry would never form

if too great: planets would form at the wrong time and place for life

8. Parent star luminosity (11) (p = 0.0001)

if increases too soon: runaway green house effect would develop

if increases too late: runaway glaciation would develop

9. Surface gravity (governs escape velocity) (12) (p = 0.001)

if stronger: planet's atmosphere would retain too much ammonia and methane for life

if weaker: planet's atmosphere would lose too much water for life

10. Distance of earth from parent star (13) (p = 0.001)

if greater: planet would be too cool for a stable water cycle

if lesser: planet would be too warm for a stable water cycle

11. Orbital eccentricity (p = 0.3) *if too great:* seasonal temperature range would be too extreme for life

12. Axial tilt (9) (p = 0.3) *if greater:* surface temperature differences would be too great to sustain diverse life-forms. *if lesser:* same result

13. Rotation period (11) (p = 0.1)

if longer: diurnal temperature differences would be too great for life

if shorter: atmospheric wind velocities would be too great for life

14. Magnetic field (20) (p = 0.01)

if stronger: electromagnetic storms would be too severe

if weaker: planet's surface & ozone layer be inadequately protected from hard solar & stellar radiation

15. Thickness of crust (15) (p = 0.01)

if greater: crust would rob atmosphere of oxygen needed for life

if lesser: volcanic and tectonic activity would be destructive to life

16. Albedo (ratio of reflected light to total amount falling on surface) (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: runaway glaciation would develop. *if less:* runaway greenhouse effect would develop

17. Asteroid and comet collision rates (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: ecosystem balances would be destroyed

if less: crust would contain too little of certain life-essential elements.

18. Oxygen to nitrogen ratio in atmosphere (25) (p = 0.1)

if greater: advanced life functions would proceed too rapidly

if lesser: advanced life functions would proceed too slowly

19. Carbon dioxide level in atmosphere (21) (p = 0.01)

if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop

if less: plants would be unable to maintain efficient photosynthesis

20. Water vapor quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop

if less: rainfall would be too meager for advanced land life

21. Ozone quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: surface temperatures would be too low for life; insufficient UV radiation for life

if less: surface temperatures would be too high for life; UV radiation would be too intense for life

22. Oxygen quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: plants and hydrocarbons would burn up too easily, destabilizing Earth's ecosystem

if less: advanced animals would have too little to breathe

23. Seismic activity (16) (p = 0.1)

if greater: life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged

if less: nutrients on ocean floors from river runoff would not be recycled to continents through tectonics; not enough carbon dioxide would be released from carbonate buildup

24. Volcanic activity (26)

if lower: insufficient amounts of carbon dioxide and water vapor would be returned to the atmosphere; soil mineralization would be insufficient for advanced life support

if higher: advanced life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged

25. Soil mineralization (9) (p = 0.1).

if nutrient poorer or if nutrient richer : diversity & complexity of lifeforms would be limited: same result

26. Gravitational interaction with a moon (17) (p = 0.1)

if greater: tidal effects on the oceans, atmosphere, and rotational period would be too severe for life

if lesser: orbital obliquity changes would cause climatic instabilities; movement of nutrients and life from the oceans to the continents and vice versa would be insufficient for life; magnetic field would be too weak to protect life from dangerous radiation. Size, distance and number of moons are right.

27. Jupiter distance (18) (p = 0.1)

if greater: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from frequent asteroid and comet collisions

if lesser: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit

28. Jupiter mass (19) (p = 0.1)

if greater: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit

if lesser: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from asteroid and comet collisions

29. Atmospheric pressure (9) (p = 0.1)

if smaller: liquid water would evaporate too easily and condense too infrequently to support life

if greater: inadequate liquid water evaporation to support life; insufficient sunlight would reach Earth's surface; insufficient UV radiation would reach Earth's surface

30. Atmospheric transparency (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: too broad a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support

if lesser: too narrow a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support

31. Chlorine quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too high for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too high for most life forms

if lesser: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too low for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too low for most life forms

32. Iron quantity in oceans and soils (9) (p = 0.1). *if greater:* iron poisoning would destroy advanced life *if lesser:* food to support advanced life would be insufficient. *if very small:* no life would be possible

33. Quantity of soil sulfur (9) (p = 0.1). *if lesser:* plants would die from protein deficiency.

if greater: plants would be destroyed by sulfur toxins, soil acidity, and disturbance of the nitrogen cycle (Big Bang Refined by Fire by Dr. Hugh Ross, 1998. Reasons To Believe, Pasadena, CA.)

43. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy, Logic (556)

I. Fulfilled Bible Prophecies prove the Existence of God and the Bible to be God's Word.

1. **Israel** would be captive in Babylon for 70 years, from 606-536 BC. Jeremiah 25:11,12-14; 29:10. "These nations shall serve the King of Babylon seventy years." (Jeremiah 25:11 in **607 BC**). Isaiah 23:17. "when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation" Jeremiah 25:12

2. **Cyrus** of Persia was named by Isaiah in **712 BC** (44:28--45:4) **176 years earlier**, as the one who would conquer Babylon and permit the Jews to return to rebuild their temple (536 BC). "Cyrus, is my shepherd". "**Cyrus**, *He is my shepherd*, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to **Jerusalem**, Thou shalt be built; and to the **temple**, Thy foundation shall be laid." Isaiah 44:28.

"**Cyrus**... to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;" Isaiah 45:1.

Josephus records Cyrus decreeing that "**He (Jehovah) foretold my name** by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem." (Understanding p.1483; Antiquities, Chap 11,1,1, p.228).

3. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as **King** to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being **173,880 days** after **4 March 444 BC** until **29 March 33 AD**. (Ans218). "Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2:8) unto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be seven weeks & sixty-two weeks* (69x7x360 days) (The **360-day calendar** is a method of measuring durations used in financial markets, in computer models, in ancient literature, and in prophetic literary genres. It is based on merging the three major calendar systems into one complex clock, with the **360-day year** as the average year of the lunar and the solar: [365.2425 (*solar*) + 354.3829 (*lunar*)] = 719.61 ÷ 2 = **359.8 days rounded to 360**. It is a simplification to a 360-day year, consisting of 12 months of 30 days each). Daniel 9 was written in **538BC**
Question: How did the Bible know the exact day of the exact year that Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Sunday 29 March 33AD? (Luke 19:35-45 Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy day (42)...because thou knew not the time of thy visitation (44).") What's the probability?"

4. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on Sunday **29 March 33AD**, He would be "cut off" meaning **killed**. Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was **crucified** on **Friday 3 April, 33AD**, which was a **Passover Full Moon**. (See astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001 and **-0499**). "after the threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself;" Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins.

Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 29 March 33 AD?

5. **Question: How did Psalm 22:16 know the method of Messiah's death would be crucifixion** when it had not been invented when written in 1000 BC? "they pierced my hands and my feet." Psalm 22:16.

6. What caused the sun to black out for 3 hours from 12 noon - 3 pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross?

i) This was **prophesied** in **Amos 8:9** (787 BC), "it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:"

ii) **Matthew 27:45-52** 'Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52)

Mark 15:25-33 "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him (v 25).

When the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour." (v 33).

Luke 23:44-46 "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst."

This 3 hours darkness could not have been a normal solar eclipse. A solar eclipse is impossible at a full moon, when the moon is on the other side of the earth from the sun, as it always is at Passover.

iii) **Secular historians** record this **3 hours of darkness when Jesus was crucified**:

Thallus experienced it in 33AD and writes in 52 AD in "Histories",

"On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness; and the rocks were rent by an earthquake, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down."

Phlegon (80AD), a first Century Greek historian and astronomer wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon records the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' death and is quoted by:

a) **Julius Africanus**: 'Phlegon records that, in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon, there was a full eclipse of the sun from the sixth hour to the ninth manifestly that one of which we speak. But what has an eclipse in common with an earthquake, the rending rocks, and the resurrection of the dead, and so great a perturbation throughout the universe? Surely no such event as this is recorded for a long period. But it was darkness induced by God, because the Lord happened then to suffer.' (*The Extant Writings of Julius Africanus* XVIII.1).

b) **Origen** quotes Phlegon: 'Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus... and this is shown by the historical account of Tiberius Caesar'. (*De.opif.mund*, II.21).

c) **Eusebius** (260-340) 'Now, in the fourth year of the 202nd Olympiad (AD 32-33), a great eclipse of the sun occurred at the sixth hour (noon) that excelled every other before it, turning the day into such darkness of the night that the stars could be seen in heaven, and the earth moved in Bithynia, toppling many buildings in the city of Nicaea.'

d) **Tertullian** (160-220) 'In the same hour, too, the light of day was withdrawn, when the sun at the very time was in his meridian blaze. Those who were not aware that this had been predicted about Christ, no doubt thought it an eclipse. You yourselves have the account of the world portent still in your archives.'

e) **Justin Martyr** (110-165 AD) quoted the **Acts of Pilate**, in *I Apology* 35, 48, mentioning this 3 hours darkness in his defense before the Roman Emperor who would have been able to check the *Acts of Pilate* himself. 'At the time he was crucified, there was darkness over all the world, the sun being darkened at midday, and the stars appearing, and the moon, as it turned into blood, failed in her light... the fear of the earthquake remained from the sixth hour of the preparation until the ninth hour.'

f) **Philopon** (520 AD) wrote 'Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Christ... this is shown by the historical account itself of Tiberius Caesar'. (*De Opif. Mund. II.21*)

g) **Cassiodorus**, a Roman statesman (490-585 AD): 'Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered... and an eclipse of the sun occurred, such as never was before or since'. (*Cassiodorus Chronican, Patrologia Latina, V.69*)

7. **Jerusalem** and the **Temple** were prophesied to be **destroyed** just after Israel rejected her Messiah.

'The people (Romans) of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary.' Daniel 9:26. Jesus prophesied details of Jerusalem's destruction in Luke 21:20-24 & the temple's destruction Mat 24:2. Both Solomon's temple and Herod's temple were destroyed on the same day of the Hebrew calendar, Tisha B'Av, which happened to be the same day that Israel refused to enter the Promised land after the Exodus around 1500 BC. What is the probability of these 3 events all happening on the same day?

8. **Israel would return to their land in the latter years** just before Jesus Christ's second coming.

"I will gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24.

II. Proof of the Existence of God from Logic

1. **CAUSE AND EFFECT** (Cosmological). Every effect has a cause. The **cause** is greater than the **effect**. "For every house is built by some man; but he that built all things is God". Hebrews 3:4.

The world and the universe are here. This raises the question: "How did it all come into existence?" We know of nothing in this world that has no cause. Thus we must recognise that there is a cause behind this world and the universe.

2. **DESIGN PROVES THE EXISTENCE OF A DESIGNER** (Teleological). Not only does the world and universe exist (with a cause), but it also has a perfect design and purpose. Everything has a purpose. For example, every part of your body has a useful purpose.

Order and useful arrangement imply that the **Cause** has intelligence and purpose.

The intelligence, purpose and harmony in the universe prove the existence of a master architect.

"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork". Psalm 19:1.

God's purpose, design, harmony and intelligence is seen in:

- i) The earth is the right distance from the sun to provide a life sustaining climate on earth.
- ii) The moon is the right distance from earth to provide tides at a proper level.
- iii) Without a moon, we would have no light at night.
- iv) Every plant, animal and bacteria has a useful purpose.
- v) Every part of your body is in the right place (eg: eyes, nose, ears), is the right size and shape (eg: thumb, fingers), and works perfectly to achieve a useful purpose.
- vi) **Flowers** are colourful. **Trees** provide oxygen, shade, and timber for building and heating. They prevent soil erosion, and they support many life forms. How can these be explained?
A benevolent Designer has given us all of these blessings because He loves us and cares for us. Do you love and care for Him?

viii) The **human body** functions so perfectly in every way.
"I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made". Psalm 139:14.

3. The **UNIQUENESS** and **INTELLIGENCE OF MAN** (Anthropological)

Man is vastly superior to animals, because of his intelligence, his engineering skill, his moral awareness and his awareness of God and eternity. "So God created man in his own image". Genesis 1:27.

4. **MAN'S UNIVERSAL INTUITIVE BELIEF IN GOD** (Ontological)

Man everywhere is born with an intuitive belief in God. This manifests itself in a desire to worship God. If man does not find the true God, he worships a God of his own making. Belief in God is intuitive. It is not the result of cultural conditioning.

5. **THE MORAL ARGUMENT** (Conscience)

Man everywhere has a moral awareness of right and wrong. He feels responsible to do what is right, and to avoid what is wrong. **Question:** Where did this sense of moral justice come from?

If man is only a bunch of chemicals, why does he have a sense of moral obligation?

Do chemicals have morality?

Answer: The Bible states that moral awareness is God given. Such innate moral standards cannot be due to evolution from unintelligent matter. Romans 2:14,15 states that Gentiles who don't know the 10 Commandments have an inner, moral witness placed there by God. When a man violates his conscience he feels guilt and a fear of punishment. Man's moral awareness can be traced back to the moral values of his Creator. Man's conscience witnesses to the existence of a supreme Law-Giver and Judge who built this sense of right and wrong into man.

6. **THE BIOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

Only life can produce life. The theory of spontaneous generation of life has been proven false by science. (Louis Pasteur 1870). Unintelligent matter cannot produce intelligent life. The eternal, intelligent life source is God. "For with thee is the fountain of life". Psalm 36:9.

7. **THE CHRISTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

We cannot explain Jesus Christ's life without the existence of God. Christ's life is affirmed by the Bible and by secular literature. Christ's virgin birth, sinless life, miracles, teachings, prophecies fulfilled at His death, His bodily resurrection and ascension can only be explained by God's existence. "Never man spake like this man". John 7:46.

How Christ transforms lives for good, and continues to answer prayers is proof of God's existence. Millions of Christians world wide know Jesus Christ as God personally.

8. **THE BIBLICAL ARGUMENT**

Man could not have authored the Bible. We know that the Bible is authored by God because it foretells the future with 100% accuracy everytime. No other book in the world has 100% fulfilled prophecy. This shows that it comes from the mind of God. Man would not write a book about how his God whom he loves and worships gets crucified. Man would teach that we get to God by our good works. The Bible is accurate from Science, Archaeology, Prophecy, Unity and Morality.

9. **MILLIONS OF PEOPLE KNOW GOD PERSONALLY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST**

Jesus Christ has answered millions of people's prayers and transformed millions of lives from misery, sin and despair to love, joy, peace, hope and victory. Do not be like the fool who says that there is no God. Receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour and God today. Then you too will know God personally.

44. **What is Wrong with Evolution Theory? (295 Understanding)**

Bible Reading: Isaiah 40:21-31; Genesis 1:1-31 'professing themselves to be wise, they became fools' Rom.1:22

Law of cause and effect: 'Every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.' Heb 3:4

Evolution denies any existence or involvement of God in **i)** Designing and creating the **universe**,

ii) Designing and creating **life on earth**, **iii)** Judging the wicked world by **Noah's flood** in 2418BC. It is atheistic, unscientific and totally biased against God. Most schools and universities teach evolution as fact. It attributes the origin of the **universe** to a Big Bang theory, the origin of **DNA and cells** to random chemical processes and the origin of **life and new species of life** to random natural selection processes. Since no scientist can produce life in a laboratory, life certainly could not evolve by accident.

Evolutionists **problem** is **dishonesty & unwillingness** to be morally accountable to God as **creator & judge**.

Aim: **Consider these reasons to reject evolution as bad science and a lying hoax.** It is disproven by:

1. **Jesus** taught creation "From the beginning of the **creation** God made them male and female" Mark 10:6

2. **7 day week** is based on 7 days of creation week. "In 6 days the LORD made heaven and earth" Ex20:11

3. **Oxygen** in the atmosphere would oxidize (break down) any amino acids forming to evolve life.

4. **Man's recorded history** only goes back to 2500 BC agreeing well with the Noah's flood of 2418 BC.

Did man live for 3 million years, leave no records, then suddenly build pyramids and cities about 2400BC?

5. **Sudden appearance** of complex life in early Cambrian fossil layers deposited in Noah's flood.

6. **No beneficial mutations** have given a new species. How do you change the number of chromosomes?

7. **No transitional fossil forms** between species as predicted by evolution.

8. **Second Law of Thermodynamics** says that systems go from order to disorder. Ev claims the opposite.

9. **Complexity** of sexual reproduction, brains & eyes can't be explained by evolution's random processes.

10. **Genesis 1:1** shows space, mass, time universe 'In the beginning God **created** the heaven and the earth'

11. **Oldest trees** are 4500 years old being planted just after Noah's flood. Evolution requires older trees.

12. **Archaeology** always confirms the Bible record as without error. Bible's accuracy extends to creation.

13. **Anti God bias** of evolution wants to remove God from creation and flood, ignoring many evidences.

14. A **computer without software** will never work. Neither will chemicals without software evolve life.

15. Evidence of a **young earth** is ignored: **i)** Atmospheric **helium** takes 11,600 years to reach today's level

ii) **Meteorite dust on earth & moon** would be 1 million times greater if age is 6 billion years or 6000 years.

iii) Dinosaur DNA shows that dinosaurs lived recently. DNA cannot survive 70 million years.

iv) No coral is older than 4500 years. **v)** Sun shrinks 5 feet/hour. 50,000 years ago it would boil oceans.

vi) Argon 36 and Krypton 84 gases on the moon would accumulate to present level in 10,000 years.

vii) Ocean concentrations of 30 out of 51 elements accumulate to today's levels in 10,000 years. Si 8000 yr

viii) Juvenile water. 1 cubic mile of water is added yearly to 340 million cubic miles of ocean. Ocean age?

16. **Misplaced fossils:** **i)** Hammer in 300 million year old limestone in Texas. **ii)** Human and dinosaur footprints in Texas, Turkmenia. **iii)** Iron pot in 300 million yr coal in Oklahoma. **iv)** Cave art of dinosaurs.

17. **Flood traditions** from 12 countries confirm the Bible's flood account. Epic of Gilgamesh, India, China

18. **Geological column** records 1 year destruction of life in the flood, not 500 million yr evolution of life.

19. **Sorting** of simple fossils in lower strata to complex fossils higher as more mobile animals flee higher.

20. **Dinosaur extinction** is easily explained by the flood, but impossible for evolution to explain.

21. Immense **fossil graveyards** are explained by the flood. 800 billion fossils off Sth Africa, Gobi, Utah.

22. **Vulcanism**. "The same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened." (Genesis 7:11). Volcanic ash condensed the water canopy causing 40 days rain.

This lava flow caused India's 3 Km deep Deccan plateau. 10,000+ land and sea volcanoes caused ice age.

23. **Ice Age**. Cooling from volcanic dust darkening the sky in the flood, caused the ice age after the flood.

"Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?" Job 38:29.

24. **Louis Pasteur** proved that all life came from life, never from non-life, as evolution claims.

25. **Mathematical probability laws** of proteins and DNA forming by chance are zero.

26. **Molecular biology** shows how complex the cell is (like a big city), that it could not form by chance.

27. **Gregor Mendel** proved that characteristics passed from parent to offspring by mathematical laws, not by chance random processes in what Darwin called "blending inheritance".

28. If evolution could produce a body, it would be dead. **How did life**, a soul and consciousness **evolve?**

29. **Dating methods** giving millions of years are based on false assumptions. (Answers p.413).

45. **33 Science Proofs of the Bible. How did the Bible Know These? (294 Understanding)**

The Bible is proven by **A. Its Unity**. The Bible was given by God through 40 prophets, over 1600 years in 66 books. It contains history, prophecy, science, law, doctrine, morality, origins and human biographies, yet we never see the slightest disagreement between any of its writers on any subject.

If you ask 40 of your friends to discuss their opinions on the past, the future, morality, law, philosophy, etc., you will find many differences of opinion. The Bible, on the other hand, agrees 100% on every subject it discusses. This is strong proof that the Bible comes from the true God.

B. Fulfilled Prophecy as Proof of the Bible

“Show the things that are to come **hereafter** that we may know that ye are gods...” (Isaiah 41:23). Here God challenges all other religions claiming to be the truth to prove that they are from God by predicting future events. The Bible is the only book in the world that correctly predicts the future many **hundreds** of times without error. No other book does this. The Buddhist, Hindu and Muslim writings contain no cases of clearly fulfilled prophecies. This proves that they are not from God. Any man can write a book with moral teachings. Only God can write a book that always correctly foretells the future as the Bible does.

C. Scientific Accuracy. When the Bible makes a scientific statement, it is always proven correct after man has discovered all of the relevant facts. The Bible has no scientific errors. It contains scientific information that was unknown to man at the time of writing, but was only discovered recently.

Question: How did the Bible possess knowledge not then known to man?

God authored the Bible, revealing new information, so that we can be sure it is God’s word.

Question: Why do other religious books not reveal new scientific information, but contain many errors? Because those books are man made, are limited by man’s current state of knowledge and have not come from the true God. We reject them as counterfeits seeking to control us and bring us into error.

Question: What examples of scientific facts in the Bible were unknown to man at the time of writing?

1) The Universe consists of Space, Mass and Time as in Genesis 1:1. It is a space-mass-time continuum.

“In the beginning (*time*) God created the heaven (*space*) and the earth (*mass*).”

Each of these has three components showing the Trinity as Creator of time (past, present, future), space (length, breadth, height), and mass (solid, liquid, gas). Only the Bible states that time had a beginning.

2) Our Star, the Sun, was formed on day four of the creation week because all stars form from clouds of gas. Our sun was a gas cloud that gave light on days one, two and three of the creation week. ‘God made two lights; the **greater light to rule the day**, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.’ (Genesis 1:16). “Astronomers in the US believe they have figured out how stars form from clouds of gas.” See www.physicsworld.com/cws/article/news/23622 (Nature 438, 322).

3) Pangea (one original land mass in Genesis 1:9) and Continental Drift after Noah’s Flood.

In 1912 Alfred Wegener proposed the theory of Continental Drift that today’s continents had once formed from a single landmass (known as Pangea) before breaking apart and drifting to their present locations. This is now accepted as true due to plant and animal fossils, such as Mesosaurus being found in Brazil and South Africa, as well as Lystrosaurus fossils being found in rocks in South America, Africa and Antarctica. (www.wikipedia.com/continentaldrift). The Bible teaches this in Genesis 1:9 “And God said, Let the **waters** under the heaven be gathered together unto **one place**, and let the **dry land appear**.” If the water is in one place, so is the land. After Noah’s flood, continental drift occurred in Eber’s time, “And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the **earth divided**.” Genesis 10:25

4) All Mankind came from One Woman

“Adam called his wife’s name Eve: because she was the mother of all living.” (Genesis 3:20).

DNA is found in every cell, in both the nucleus and the mitochondrion (energy station). Mitochondrial DNA is always and only inherited from the mother. Analysis of this DNA in humans from all over the world shows unmistakably that all humans on earth have inherited it from one woman. This research was done by Wilson, Cann, and Stoneking from the University of California, Berkeley in 1987.

www.gotquestions.org/Chromosomal-Adam-Mitochondrial-Eve. Creation Ex Nihilo, Vol.12, No.2, March 1990

5) Diseases Caused by Pigs. “The swine...is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat and their carcass shall ye not touch”. (Leviticus 11:7,8). God forbid the eating of pork from pigs because of the lack of refrigeration in 1500BC, and roasting pork over an open flame does not destroy the parasites. Parasites are obtained by handling fresh pork. Some diseases are caused by eating pork that is not properly cooked. For example, Trichinosis larvae attach to the intestine when eaten. They then bore through the

intestine into the blood stream, and the larvae are carried to all parts of the body. They develop and grow in a person’s striated muscle. Pork tapeworm may feed off the intestine and grow to 12 feet long. It may be fatal in 10-20 years. God, by forbidding people to eat or touch pork, shows His care for us.

Question: How did the Bible know about the dangers of pork in 1500BC? Answer: God wrote the Bible.

6) Leprosy must be Quarantined.

“he (the leper) shall dwell alone; outside the camp shall his habitation be. Thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is by fire.” (Leviticus 13:46,57). Moses laid down the rules to recognise and to quarantine the infected leper as contagious, lest other people catch leprosy.

7) Hands and Clothes Washing. “Whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not **rinsed** his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.” (Leviticus 15:11). Until 1900 AD, many hospital patients died due to infections caused by doctors not washing their hands or clothing after contact with infectious patients. The Bible required repeated washing of hands in running water with time allowed for drying and exposure to the sun to kill the bacteria.

8) The Bloodstream Carries Life. “The life of the flesh is in the blood.” (Leviticus 17:11).

From 400 BC to 1900 AD, a procedure called “blood letting” was popular. Sick people had blood drained from their bloodstream as a supposed therapeutic measure. This killed millions of people, such as George Washington. People thought that blood carried disease instead of life. By draining the blood, the patient died of blood loss. Now we give blood to some sick patients. The Bible was right again.

9) Sanitation. “Thou shalt have a place outside the camp...when thou shalt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig (with a paddle) and shall turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.” (Deuteronomy 23:12,13). Up until 1800, human excrement was dumped onto the unpaved, filthy streets. Powerful stench gripped villages and cities. Flies bred in the filth, spreading intestinal diseases that killed millions of people. Deaths by diseases such as typhoid, cholera and dysentery could have been avoided if they had obeyed the Bible.

Question: How did the Bible know this, when man didn’t understand it until 1800? Answer: God wrote it. Moses never learned this information from Egypt. Egypt’s standard medical textbook was the “Papyrus Ebers”, containing quack cures like “lizards’ blood, pigs’ teeth, stinking fat, meat, pig’s ear wax, excreta from humans, dogs, flies, cats”. Moses never referred to these false cures in his writings.

10) The Height of Stars. “Behold the height of the stars, how high they are.” (Job 22:12).

Man did not know how high and far away the stars are until Bessel in 1838 measured the distances of stars using the parallax method. Alpha Centauri, earth’s nearest star is 4×10^{13} kms (40,000 billion kms) away. Compare this with the Quran’s error: “We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)” (41:12)

11) Very Great Number of Stars.

“As the host of heaven cannot be numbered” quoted in Jeremiah 33:22 in 590 BC. “He (God) telleth the number of stars; he calleth them all by their names.” (Psalm 147:4). Ptolemy in 150AD dogmatically said that 1056 stars existed. Scientists estimate that there are at least 10^{22} stars.

12) The Earth Hangs in Space. “He hangeth the earth upon nothing.” (Job 26:7) was stated in 1500 BC. Until modern times “experts” believed that the earth sat on four elephants, standing on a giant turtle, who swam in the ocean. Man did not know how the earth could hang in space on nothing. Yet this is what happens due to gravitational attraction between earth and the sun. It looks like the earth hangs on nothing. Compare this with the Quran’s error: “Who has made the earth for you like a **bed** (spread out).” (20:53)

13) Winds have Weight and hence Air Pressure. “To make the weight for the winds.” (Job 28:25).

Galileo in 1600 AD noted that a suction pump would not raise water more than 34 feet. Torricelli suggested that if air could support a column of water 34 feet high, then air should support a column of mercury about 2.5 feet high, because mercury is 13 times as heavy as water. Torricelli made a mercury barometer and proved that air has pressure and weight as the Bible says. God revealed it 3200 years earlier.

14) Winds blow in Circuits. “The wind goes toward the south, and turns about unto the north, it whirls about continually and the wind turns again according to his circuits.” (Ecclesiastes 1:6).

At the equator, the sun heats the air causing it to rise. In the upper atmosphere this air flows away from the equator. When the air returns to the earth’s surface, it flows across the surface. This moving surface air produces the six belts of prevailing winds around the earth.

15) Cloud Balancing. “Dost thou know the balancing of the clouds?” (Job 37:16).

Clouds are floating in the air, balanced by two forces: gravity pulling them downwards, and warm air pushing them upwards. How did Job know this in 1500 BC? God told him.

16) Fountains Under the Sea. “Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?” (Job 38:16).

“When he strengthened the fountains of the deep.” (Proverbs 8:28).

There are at least 10,000 underwater volcanoes, adding extra water to the oceans of 430 million tons each year. Question: How did the Bible know what takes place on the deep ocean floor? God revealed it.

17) Treasures of the Snow. “Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow?” (Job 38:22).

Snow crystals are invisible to the naked eye, but under a microscope every snow crystal is different. No two snow crystals are the same. They are all beautiful six-sided patterns, just like exquisite treasures. How did the Bible know this 3300 years before the microscope was invented? God revealed it.

18) The Sun is the Source of the Earth’s Wind Systems.

“By what way is the light parted, which scatters the east wind upon the earth?” (Job 38:24).

Wind is caused by the uneven heating of the air around the earth by the sun. The sun also heats the surface of the earth unevenly. Air above hot areas (such as land) expands and rises. Air from cooler areas then flows in to take the place of the heated air. This is called circulation.

19) Light can be Parted or Dispersed into a Rainbow Spectrum.

“By what way is the light parted (2505)?” (Job 38:24). “Parted” in Hebrew is “chalaq” which means “separated”. White light can be separated into seven colours of the spectrum which are red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. This was not understood until experiments with light were performed in the 1600’s. Light is like Jesus Christ: “I am the light of the world.” (John 9:5). As light has seven colours, so Christ has the seven spirits of God. See Isaiah 11:1,2.

20) Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.

“Can you bind the sweet influences (cluster) of Pleiades?” (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and 410 light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the “chains” of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is bound together. This situation is very uncommon as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters.

Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed “sweet” in colour as God said in Job 38:31. “Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally bound together as the Pleiades.”

http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.

21) Orion’s Bands are loosed. “Can you loose the bands of Orion?” (Job 38:31).

The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational “bands” holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and 1600 light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye.

Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.

22) Laws of Physics control matter, energy and motion.

God asked Job: “Knowest thou the ordinances (laws) of heaven?” (Job 38:33). Ordinances are physical laws that govern the movement of heavenly bodies, stars, planets, comets, meteors etc. Examples include:

- Kepler’s laws of equal areas of orbits
- First and second laws of thermodynamics
- Newton’s law of universal gravitation
- Newton’s three laws of motion
- Exponential radioactive decay

Question: How did the Bible know that science operates on laws in 1500 BC? Answer: God wrote it.

23) Telephone Communication. “Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are?” (Job 38:35). When we dial a telephone number, an electric current (lightnings or electricity as we know it) moves through a wire to our friend’s telephone, which rings a bell. He answers it saying “Hi, it’s ...here.” We then have a conversation over long distance. The telephone works exactly as Job 38:35 says, yet it was invented 3400 years later by AG bell in 1876. God revealed the phone to Job in 1520 BC.

24) Sea Paths or Ocean Currents. “... whatsoever passes through the paths of the sea.” (Psalm 8:8).

“Paths” in Hebrew means “customary roads.” Matthew Maury is the father of Oceanography. A statue of him is in Virginia with charts of the sea in one hand and a Bible in the other. Until Maury’s work there were no charts of sailing lanes. One day during a temporary illness, his son read from Psalm 8:8. Maury

stopped him, asking him to read it again. Maury then said: “It is enough. If the Word of God says that there are paths in the sea, they must be there, and I am going to find them.” Within a few years he had charted the sea lanes & ocean currents. How did the Bible know of sea paths or ocean currents in 1000BC? **25) The Water Cycle.** ‘All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from where the rivers come, there they return again.’ (Ecclesiastes 1:7). Rain falls on the land, runs down the rivers into the oceans, evaporates into clouds, and is blown back to land. It rains again, thus repeating the water cycle.

26) Spherical Earth. “It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth.” (Isaiah 40:22).

“when he set a compass upon the face of the depth.” (Proverbs 8:27);

Circle (2329) or compass (2329) in Hebrew is “Khoog” = to describe a circle, or sphere, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius’ Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was spherical? God revealed it.

27) Space/time is curved. “he walketh in the circuit (Heb: khoog = sphere,2329) of heaven.” (Job 22:14).

“It is well known that the space/time continuum is curved. The curvature occurs due to the influence of mass against movement in time. Lately, this curvature has been detected.” www.west.net/~ke6jqp/spacetime/spacetime.html#curvature

28) The earth has foundations of core, mantle and crust. “And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth;” (Isaiah 51:13).

29) Space is stretched as seen by the red shift of light from receding galaxies. See Isaiah 51:13 in point 28.

30) Earth at any time is part day-time and part night. When Jesus Christ discusses the moment of His second coming to earth in Luke 17:31-36, His return interrupts people sleeping at night on one part of the earth, and interrupts others in the daytime grinding at the mill or working in the field. How did Jesus Christ know that the earth at any point of time is half daylight and half night? Because He is the all-knowing God. “In the day when the Son of Man is revealed.” (v.30). In that day....he that is in the field (v.31). In that night there shall be two grinding together, one shall be taken, and the other left (v.35). Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.” (v.36).

31) Shadows are caused by the earth turning on its axis with respect to the sun.

‘Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.’ (James 1:17). This shows knowledge of a spherical earth turning on its axis when written in 45AD. This was unknown until Copernicus in 1543 wrote that every planet, including earth, revolves around the sun, and that the earth spins on its axis once a day.

32) The First Law of Thermodynamics states that no new matter or energy is being created in the known universe; it is only being inter-converted from one form to another.

“On the seventh day God ended his work which He had made.” (Genesis 2:2).

33) The Second Law of Thermodynamics states that the disorder of the universe is increasing. Systems are running from a high energy state to a low energy state. “They (the earth and heavens) all shall wax old as doth a garment. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.” (Hebrews 1:11,12). Scientists admit that because the sun burns up so much energy, it must become cold one day in the distant future. The same must happen to all the stars. This is called the “heat death of the universe.” Without solar heat, life on earth could not exist. Thankfully Jesus Christ is going to remake this universe into a perfect state at the end of the Millennium.

Conclusion: The Bible is the Word of God for the above reasons, as well as because:

1) Jesus Christ called it the Word of God. (Mark 7:13).

2) It has infinitely superior teachings over every other book.

- The Bible has nothing but truth. Other books have truth mixed with error, like jewels mixed with mud.

3) The character of those who accept and those who reject the Bible.

- People best acquainted with God, living the most unselfish, moral lives, say that the Bible is God’s book.

- The people least acquainted with God, and who live more for self, say that the Bible is not God’s word.

Which will you believe? The stronghold of the Bible is the pure, unselfish happy home. The stronghold of unbelief is the pub, the brothel and the casino.

4) The influence of the Bible to save, purify, gladden, beautify and lift men’s lives up to God. The Bible has transformed millions of the worst sinners into humble, loving, unselfish, and caring people.

Key: Believe that Jesus Christ is God the Son, died for your sins, rose from the dead, ask Jesus to save you

48. The Value and Importance of Jesus Christ (377 Understanding)

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-25.

Introduction: Many people do not understand or appreciate the value of Jesus Christ to individuals and to the world. Many just enjoy the benefits of Jesus Christ without recognizing that He introduced them.

Question: What valuable things must we thank Jesus Christ for?

1. He **created** the universe, humans, earth and a life sustaining environment on earth. "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." John 1:3.
 2. He **holds** the universe together. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist." Colossians 1:17
 3. He is '**God manifest in the flesh**' (I Tim 3:16). 'The word became flesh and dwelt among us' John 1:18
 4. He **visited**, comforted and protected Old Testament believers as God the **Son**. Daniel 3:25; Exodus 3:1-16
 5. He **saved** Israel from Egypt's & Assyria's armies (Isaiah 36-38). He saves us from trouble if we ask him.
 6. He **died** on the cross to pay the penalty for our sins and rose again to give us eternal life.
 7. He gives us an example of a **perfect, holy life** to live by.
 8. He satisfies the **law, justice and love** of God by dying for our sins and paying our sin debt to save us from hell. "Who delivered us from so great a death." (2 Corinthians 1:10).
 9. He gives us a loving, peaceful **relationship** with God. Rev.3:20, Ephesians 1:6.
 10. He **conquered death** by rising from the dead. He will raise us from the dead.
 11. He sets an example of **humility, love and service** for us to treat others.
 12. He teaches us **truth, wisdom** and how to live **peacefully** on earth. "love your enemies". Matthew 5:44
 13. He teaches us how to **love one another**. "A new commandment I give unto you.." John 13:34,35.
 14. He **comforts** us in trouble and **provides a way of escape** from our problems. I Corinthians 10:13.
 15. He gives us **local churches** to help each other. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
 17. He **answers our prayers**. "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." John 16:24.
 18. He promises to **return to earth** to remove evil and rule righteously. "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." John 14:3
 19. He sets us an example of being a **soul winner**, a worker for God and using our time wisely. John 3,4.
 20. He spread the **Old Testament law** and **prophets** to the world by fulfilling many OT prophecies.
 21. He gives us a **peaceful society** that practices **love for enemies, love for each other, personal freedoms and the dignity of human life**.
 22. He gives **equality** of men and women. 'why trouble ye her?' Matthew 26:10; Mark 14:6.
 23. He endorses **monogamy**. Matthew 5:32.
 24. He gives the world a **time line dating system** to date the events of history into BC and AD years.
 25. He inspired the **New Testament**.
 26. He teaches us not to take **personal revenge**, but to show forgiveness. 'right cheek..' Matthew 5:39.
 27. He instituted **baptism** and the **Lord's Supper**. 'this do in remembrance of me.' Luke 22:19; M28:19
 28. He shows the **answer** to every problem in life.
 29. He taught us the **Lord's Prayer** and many great **parables** like the Good Samaritan, the Prodigal Son.
 30. He inspired the writing of many Christian **books** on many subjects.
 31. He taught and clarified the **Trinity** of God. (Matthew 28:19).
 32. He taught the reality of the **spiritual war**. 'now shall the prince of this world be cast out.' John 12:31
 33. He taught **rewards** in heaven for Christian service. 'great is your reward in heaven' Matthew 5:12.
 34. He inspired much great Christian **music**, compared to no music in Islam. 'sung an hymn' Matt. 26:30
 35. He sent the **Holy Spirit** to indwell believers. 'the Comforter .. I will send him unto you.' John 16:7.
 36. He **removes the wall** between Jews and Gentiles. 'broken down the middle wall...' Ephesians 2:14.
 37. He gives us **assurance** of heaven. 'I go to prepare a place for you.' John 14:2.
 38. We owe **holidays** of Sunday, Christmas and Easter to Jesus.
 39. He approves **free enterprise** and rejects Communism. 'thy pound hath gained ten pounds.' Luke 9:16.
 40. He teaches us to **resolve conflicts** peacefully by talking to the other person privately. Matthew 18:15.
- Conclusion:** Let us love, serve, understand and teach Jesus Christ and His ways.

TRINITY = "ONE GOD" with "3 PARTS" or 3 "PERSONS" = FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT

Matthew 28:19 ...baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

1 MAN

1 GOD

